THE VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.

Der Landprediger von Wakefield.
There are a hundred faults in this thing, and a hundred things might be said to prove them beauties; but it is needless. A book may be amusing with numerous errors, or it may be very dull without a single absurdity. The hero of this piece unites in himself the three greatest characters upon earth: he is a priest, a husbandman, and the father of a family. He is drawn as ready to teach, and ready to obey, as simple in affluence, and majestic in adversity. In this age of opulence and refinement, whom can such a character please? Such as are fond of high life, will turn with disdain from the simplicity of his country fire-side; such as mistake ribaldry for humour, will find no wit in his harmless conversation; and such as have been taught to deride religion, will laugh at one whose chief stores of comfort are drawn from futurity.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.
Vorwort.


Oliver Goldsmith.
CHAP. I.

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE FAMILY OF WAKEFIELD, IN WHICH A KINDRED LIKENESS PREVAILS AS WELL OF MINDS AS OF PERSONS.

I was ever of opinion, that the honest man who married, and brought up a large family, did more service than he who continued single, and only talked of population. From this motive, I had scarce taken orders a year, before I began to think seriously of matrimony, and chose my wife as she did her wedding-gown, not for a fine glossy surface, but for such qualities as would wear well. To do her justice, she was a good-natured, notable woman; and as for breeding, there were few country ladies who could show more. She could read any English book without much spelling; but for pickling, preserving, and cookery, none could excel her. She prided herself also upon

Erstes Kapitel.

Schilderung der Familie Wakefield, in der eine Familienähnlichkeit in Betreff der Gemüther und Personen herrscht.

being an excellent contriver in house-keeping; though I could never find that we grew richer with all her contrivances.

However, we loved each other tenderly, and our fondness increased as we grew old. There was, in fact, nothing that could make us angry with the world or each other. We had an elegant house, situate in a fine country, and a good neighbourhood. The year was spent in moral or rural amusements, in visiting our rich neighbours, and relieving such as were poor. We had no revolutions to fear, nor fatigues to undergo; all our adventures were by the fire-side, and all our migrations from the blue bed to the brown.

As we lived near the road, we often had the traveller or stranger visit us, to taste our gooseberry wine, for which we had great reputation; and I profess, with the veracity of an historian, that I never knew one of them find fault with it. Our cousins too, even to the fortieth remove, all remembered their affinity, without any help from the herald’s office, and came very frequently to see us. Some of them

sich auch einer trefflichen Erfindungsgabe im Haushalt, obgleich ich nicht bemerfte, daß wir bei all ihren Erfindungen reicher wurden.


Da wir nahe an der Landstraße wohnten, hatten wir oft Besuche von Reisenden, die unsern Stachelbeerwein kosten wollten, dessen Zärtlichkeit allgemein bekannt war, und ich verrühre mit der Wahrhaftigkeit eines Geschichtsschreibers, daß ihn, so viel ich weiß, Niemand jemals tadelte. Alle unsere Betten, selbst bis zum vierzigsten Grade, erinnerten sich ihrer Verwandtschaft, ohne den Stammbaum zu Hülfe zu nehmen, und besuchten uns häufig. Einige
did us no great honour by these claims of kindred; as we had the blind, the maimed, and the halt, amongst the number. However, my wife always insisted that as they were the same flesh and blood, they should sit with us at the same table: so that, if we had not very rich, we generally had very happy friends about us; for this remark will hold good through life, that the poorer the guest, the better pleased he ever is with being treated; and as some men gaze with admira-

von ihnen erwiesen uns freilich keine große Ehre durch ihren Anspruch auf Verwandtschaft. Blinde, Lahme und Budlige befanden sich unter ihnen. Deswegenachtet bestand meine Frau darauf, daß sie als unser eigenes Fleisch und Blut mit uns an demselben Tische sitzen sollten. So hatten wir zwar keine reiche, aber gewöhnlich sehr glückliche Freunde um uns; denn diese Bemerkung bestätigt sich im Leben: je ärmer der Gast, desto besser ist er stets mit seiner Aufnahme zufrieden, — und wie manche Menschen die Farben einer
tion at the colours of a tulip, or the wing of a butterfly, so I was by nature an admirer of happy human faces. However, when any one of our relations was found to be a person of very bad character, a troublesome guest, or one we desired to get rid of, upon his leaving my house, I ever took care to lend him a riding-coat, or a pair of boots, or sometimes a horse of small value, and I always had the satisfaction to find he never came back to return them. By this the house was cleared of such as we did not like; but never was the family of Wakefield known to turn the traveller or the poor dependant out of doors.

Thus we lived several years in a state of much happiness; not but that we sometimes had those little rubs which Providence sends to enhance the value of its favours. My orchard was often robbed by school-boys, and my wife's custards plundered by the cats or the children. The squire would sometimes fall asleep in the most pathetic parts of my sermon, or his lady return my wife's civilities at church with a mutilated courtesy. But we soon got over the uneasiness caused...
by such accidents, and usually in three or four days began to wonder how they had vexed us.

My children, the offspring of temperance, as they were educated without softness, so they were at once well formed and healthy: my sons hardy and active; my daughters beautiful and blooming. When I stood in the midst of the little circle, which promised to be the supports of my declining age, I could not avoid repeating the famous story of Count Abensberg, who, in Henry II.'s progress through Germany, while other courtiers came with their treasures, brought his thirty-two children, and presented them to his sovereign as the most valuable offering he had to bestow. In this manner, though I had but six, I considered them as a very valuable present made to my country; and, consequently, looked upon it as my debtor. Our eldest son was named George, after his uncle, who left us ten thousand pounds. Our second child, a girl, I intended to call after her aunt Grissel; but my wife, who during her pregnancy had been reading romances, insisted upon

gung meiner Frau mit gnädigem Kopfnicken. Doch verschmerzten wir bald den Rummern über dergleichen Vorfälle, und nach drei oder vier Tagen wundern wir uns meistens, wie dergleichen uns nur habe beunruhigen können.

her being called Olivia. In less than another year we had another daughter, and now I was determined that Grissel should be her name; but a rich relation taking a fancy to stand godmother, the girl was, by her directions, called Sophia; so that we had two romantic names in the family; but I solemnly protest I had no hand in it. Moses was our next; and, after an interval of twelve years, we had two sons more.

It would be fruitless to deny my exultation when I saw my little ones about me; but the vanity and the satisfaction of my wife were even greater than mine. When our visitors would say, “Well, upon my word, Mrs. Primrose, you have the finest children in the whole country:” — “Ay, neighbour,” she would answer, “they are as Heaven made them — handsome enough, if they be good enough; for handsome is, that handsome does.” And then she would bid the girls hold up their heads; who, to conceal nothing, were certainly very handsome. Mere outside is so very trifling a circumstance with me, that I


Es würde vergebens sein, meinen Stolz zu läugnen, wenn ich mich von meinen Kindern umgeben sah; doch die Eitelkeit und Freude meiner Frau übertraf noch die meinige. Wenn unsere Gäste sagten: „Das muß wahr sein, Mistrich Primrose, Sie haben die schönsten Kinder im ganzen Lande,” so pflegte sie zu antworten: „Ja, Nachbar, sie sind wie der Himmel sie geschaffen hat — hübsch genug, wenn sie nur gut genug sind; denn schön ist, wer schön handelt.” — Und dann gebot sie den Mädchen, die Köpfe hübsch aufrecht zu tragen. Um aber nichts zu verschweigen, muß ich gestehen, daß sie wirklich sehr schön waren.
should scarce have remembered to mention it, had it not been a general topic of conversation in the country. Olivia, now about eighteen, had that luxuriance of beauty, with which painters generally draw Hebe; open, sprightly, and commanding. Sophia's features were not so striking at first; but often did more certain execution, for they were soft, modest, and alluring. The one vanquished by a single blow, the other by efforts successively repeated.

The temper of a woman is generally formed from the turn of her features; at least it was so with my daughters. Olivia wished for many lovers; Sophia to secure one. Olivia was often affected, from too great a desire to please: Sophia even repressed excellence, from her fears to offend. The one entertained me with her vivacity when I was gay; the other with her sense when I was serious. But these qualities were never carried to excess in either, and I have often seen them exchange characters for a whole day together. A suit of mourning has transformed my coquette into a prude, and a new set of ribands

Das Äußere ist für mich ein so unbedeutender Gegenstand, daß ich es kaum würde erwähnt haben, wäre nicht in der Gegend allgemein davon die Rede gewesen. Olivia, jetzt etwa achtzehn Jahre alt, bejaß jene glänzende Schönheit, in welcher die Maler gewöhnlich Hebe darzustellen pflegen, heiter, lebhaft und gebietend. Sophiens Schönheit fiel nicht gleich ins Auge; doch war ihre Wirkung oft um so sicherer, denn sie war sanft, bescheiden und anziehend. Die Eine siegte beim ersten Anblick, die Andere durch wiederholte Eindrücke.

Der weibliche Charakter spricht sich meistens in den Gesichtszügen aus; wenigstens war dies bei meinen Töchtern der Fall. Olivia wünschte sich viele Liebhaber, Sophie wollte nur einen Einzigen fesseln. Olivia zeigte sich oft aus zu großer Gefallsucht affektirt. Sophie verbarg selbst ihre Vorzüge, aus Furcht, Andere dadurch zu tränken. Die Eine ergößte sich durch ihre Munterkeit, wenn ich heiter, die Andere durch ihr tiefes Gefühl, wenn ich ernst gestimmt war. Diese Eigenheiten wurden aber von Beiden nicht übertrieben, und ich habe oft gesehen, wie sie einen ganzen Tag ihre Charakteere gegen einander vertauschten. Ein Trauerkleid vermochte meine Rotette in eine Spröde umzu-
has given her younger sister more than natural vivacity. My eldest son, George, was bred at Oxford, as I intended him for one of the learned professions. My second boy, Moses, whom I designed for business, received a sort of miscellaneous education at home. But it is needless to attempt describing the particular characters of young people that had seen but very little of the world. In short, a family
likeness prevailed through all; and, properly speaking, they had but one character — that of being all equally generous, credulous, simple, and inoffensive.

CHAP. II.

FAMILY MISFORTUNES — THE LOSS OF FORTUNE ONLY SERVES TO INCREASE THE PRIDE OF THE WORTHY.

The temporal concerns of our family were chiefly committed to my wife's management: as to the spiritual, I took them entirely under my own direction. The profits of my living, which amounted to about thirty-five pounds a year, I made over to the orphans and widows of the clergy of our diocese; for, having a sufficient fortune of my own, I was careless of temporalities, and felt a secret pleasure in doing my duty without reward. I also set a resolution of keeping no curate, and

hatten. Kurz eine Familienähnlichkeit herrschte in allen; über eigentlicher gesagt, sie hatten alle nur einen Charakter, nämlich den, daß sie gleich edel, leichtgläubig, unerfahren und harmlos waren.

Zweites Kapitel.

Familienunlück. — Der Verlust des Vermögens dient nur dazu, den Stolz des Rechtschaffenen zu vermehren.

of being acquainted with every man in the parish, exhorting the married men to temperance, and the bachelors to matrimony; so that, in a few years, it was a common saying, that there were three strange wants at Wakefield — a parson wanting pride, young men wanting wives, and ale-houses wanting customers.

Matrimony was always one of my favourite topics, and I wrote several sermons to prove its happiness: but there was a peculiar tenet which I made a point of supporting; for I maintained, with Whiston, auch den Entschluß, keinen Gehülsen zu halten, mit allen Gemeindemitgliedern bekannt zu werden, die verheiratheten Männer zur Mäßigung und die Junggesellen zum Ehestande zu ermuntern. So wurde es in wenige Jahren zum allgemeinen Sprüchwort: es wären drei seltsame Mängel in Wakefield — dem Prediger fehle es an Hochmut, den Junggesellen an Frauen und den Bierhäusern an Gästen.

Der Ehestand war stets mein Lieblingsthema gewesen, und ich schrieb mehrere Abhandlungen, um den Nüssen und das Glück desselben zu beweisen.
that it was unlawful for a priest of the church of England, after the death of his first wife, to take a second: or, to express it in one word, I valued myself upon being a strict monogamist.

I was early initiated into this important dispute, on which so many laborious volumes have been written. I published some tracts upon the subject myself, which, as they never sold, I have the consolation of thinking are read only by the happy few. Some of my friends called this my weak side; but, alas! they had not, like me, made it the subject of long contemplation. The more I reflected upon it, the more important it appeared. I even went a step beyond Whiston in displaying my principles: as he had engraven upon his wife's tomb that she was the only wife of William Whiston, so I wrote a similar epitaph for my wife, though still living, in which I extolled her prudence, economy, and obedience, till death; and having got it copied fair, with an elegant frame, it was placed over the chimney-piece, where it answered several very useful purposes. It admonished my wife of her


duty to me, and my fidelity to her; it inspired her with a passion for fame, and constantly put her in mind of her end.

It was thus, perhaps, from hearing marriage so often recommended, that my eldest son, just upon leaving college, fixed his affections upon the daughter of a neighbouring clergyman, who was a dignitary in the church, and in circumstances to give her a large fortune: but fortune was her smallest accomplishment. Miss Arabella Wilmot was allowed by all (except my two daughters) to be completely pretty. Her youth, health, and innocence, were still heightened by a complexion so transparent, and such a happy sensibility of look, as even age could not gaze on with indifference. As Mr. Wilmot knew that I could make a very handsome settlement on my son, he was not averse to the match; so both families lived together in all that harmony which generally precedes an expected alliance. Being convinced, by experience, that the days of courtship are the most happy of our lives, I was willing enough to lengthen the period; and the various amuse-
ments which the young couple every day shared in each other's company, seemed to increase their passion. We were generally awaked in the morning by music, and on fine days rode a hunting. The hours between breakfast and dinner the ladies devoted to dress and study: they usually read a page, and then gazed at themselves in the glass, which even philosophers might own often presented the page of greatest beauty. At dinner my wife took the lead; for, as she always insisted upon carving every thing herself, it being her mother's way, she gave us, upon these occasions, the history of every dish. When we had dined, to prevent the ladies leaving us, I generally ordered the table to be removed; and sometimes, with the music-master's assistance, the girls would give us a very agreeable concert. Walking out, drinking tea, country-dances, and forfeits, shortened the rest of the day, without the assistance of cards, as I hated all manner of gaming, except backgammon, at which my old friend and I sometimes took a twopenny hit. Nor can I here pass over an ominous
circumstance that happened the last time we played together: I only wanted to fling a quatre, and yet I threw deuce-ace five times running.

Some months were elapsed in this manner, till at last it was thought convenient to fix a day for the nuptials of the young couple, who seemed earnestly to desire it. During the preparations for the wedding, I need not describe the busy importance of my wife, nor the sly looks of my daughters: in fact, my attention was fixed on another der Kartens, denn ich hatte jedes Glücksspiel, Trictrac ausgenommen, in welchem mein alter Freund und ich zuweilen eine Zweiöpfennigpartie wagten. Einen Umstand über der Vorbereitung darf ich hier nicht übergehen, der sich er- eignete, als wir das letzte Mal mit einander spielten. Mir fehlte nämlich nur noch ein Bursch von Bieren, und doch warf ich fünf mal nach einander zwei Asse. Einige Monate waren auf diese Weise vergangen, als wir es endlich für passend hielten, den Hochzeitstag des jungen Paares zu bestimmen, das ihn mit Sehnsucht zu erwarten schien. Weber die wichtige Geschäftigkeit meiner Frau, während der Vorbereitungen zur Hochzeit, noch die schlauen Blicke meiner Töchter will ich zu schildern wagen. Meine Aufmerksamkeit war auf einen
object — the completing a tract which I intended shortly to publish, in defence of my favourite principle. As I looked upon this as a masterpiece both for argument and style, I could not, in the pride of my heart, avoid showing it to my old friend, Mr. Wilmot, as I made no doubt of receiving his approbation: but, not till too late, I discovered that he was most violently attached to the contrary opinion, and with good reason; for he was at that time actually courting a fourth wife. This, as may be expected, produced a dispute attended with some acrimony, which threatened to interrupt our intended alliance; but, on the day before that appointed for the ceremony, we agreed to discuss the subject at large.

It was managed with proper spirit on both sides: he asserted that I was heterodox; I retorted the charge: he replied, and I rejoined. In the mean time, while the controversy was hottest, I was called out by one of my relations, who, with a face of concern, advised me to give up the dispute, at least till my son’s wedding...
was over. "How!" cried I, "relinquish the cause of truth? and let him be a husband, already driven to the very verge of absurdity? You might as well advise me to give up my fortune as my argument." — "Your fortune," returned my friend, "I am now sorry to inform you, is almost nothing. The merchant in town, in whose hands your money was lodged, has gone off, to avoid a statute of bankruptcy, and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound. I was unwilling to shock you or the family with the account, till after the wedding: but now it may serve to moderate your warmth in the argument; for, I suppose, your own prudence will enforce the necessity of dissembling, at least till your son has the young lady's fortune secure." — "Well," returned I, "if what you tell me is true, and if I am to be a beggar, it shall never make me a rascal, or induce me to disavow my principles. I'll go this moment, and inform the company of my circumstances: and as for the argument, I even here retract my former concessions in the old gentleman's
favour; nor will I allow him now to be a husband, in any sense of the expression."

It would be endless to describe the different sensations of both families, when I divulged the news of our misfortune; but what others felt was slight to what the lovers appeared to endure. Mr. Wilmot, who seemed before sufficiently inclined to break off the match, was by this blow soon determined: one virtue he had in perfection, which was prudence — too often the only one that is left us at seventy-two.

gehe sogleich, die ganze Gesellschaft mit meiner Lage bekannt zu machen. Was aber den Streitpunkt betrifft, so nehme ich jetzt sogar zurück, was ich früher dem alten Herrn zugestanden habe, und er soll jetzt durchaus kein Ehemann sein in irgend einem Sinne des Worts."

Es würde endlos sein, wollte ich die verschiedenen Empfindungen beider Familien bei dieser unglücklichen Nachricht schildern. Doch was die Andern fühlten, war unbedeutend gegen das, was die Liebenden zu erdulden schienen. Herr Wilmot, der schon früher geneigt geschienen, die Verbindung abzubrechen, fasste bei diesem Schlage bald seinen Entschluß. Eine Tugend besaß er im vollkommensten Grade, nämlich die Klugheit — leider oft die einzige, die uns im zweiundsiebzigsten Jahre noch übrig ist.
was over. "How!" cried I, "relinquish the cause of truth? and let him be a husband, already driven to the very verge of absurdity? You might as well advise me to give up my fortune as my argument." — "Your fortune," returned my friend, "I am now sorry to inform you, is almost nothing. The merchant in town, in whose hands your money was lodged, has gone off, to avoid a statute of bankruptcy, and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound. I was unwilling to shock you or the family with the account, till after the wedding: but now it may serve to moderate your warmth in the argument; for, I suppose, your own prudence will enforce the necessity of dissembling, at least till your son has the young lady's fortune secure." — "Well," returned I, "if what you tell me is true, and if I am to be a beggar, it shall never make me a rascal, or induce me to disavow my principles. I'll go this moment, and inform the company of my circumstances: and as for the argument, I even here retract my former concessions in the old gentleman's
It would be endless to describe the different sensations of both families, when I divulged the news of our misfortune; but what others felt was slight to what the lovers appeared to endure. Mr. Wilmot, who seemed before sufficiently inclined to break off the match, was by this blow soon determined: one virtue he had in perfection, which was prudence — too often the only one that is left us at seventy-two.
CHAP. III.

A MIGRATION — THE FORTUNATE CIRCUMSTANCES OF OUR LIVES ARE GENERALLY FOUND AT LAST TO BE OF OUR OWN PROCURING.

The only hope of our family now was, that the report of our misfortunes might be malicious or premature; but a letter from my agent in town soon came with a confirmation of every particular. The loss of fortune to myself alone would have been trifling: the only uneasiness I felt was for my family, who were to be humbled, without an education to render them callous to contempt.

Near a fortnight had passed before I attempted to restrain their affliction; for premature consolation is but the remembrancer of sorrow. During this interval, my thoughts were employed on some future means of supporting them; and at last a small cure of fifteen pounds a year was offered me in a distant neighbourhood, where I could still enjoy my principles without molestation. With this proposal I joy-

Drittes Kapitel.

Eine Auswanderung. — Im Allgemeinen findet man, daß unser Lebeneglück zuletzt von uns selber abhängt.


Fast vierzehn Tage waren vergangen, ehe ich versuchte, ihren Gram zu mildern; denn voreiliger Trost erinnert nur an den Kummer.] Während dieser Zeit hatte ich auf Mittel gesonnen, uns unsern künftigen Lebensunterhalt zu verschaffen, und endlich wurde mir eine kleine Pfarre mit fünfzehn Pfund jährlicher Einfünfte in einer entfernten Gegend angeboten, wo ich wenigstens meinen Grundsätzen ungestört leben konnte. Diesen Vorschlag nahm ich freu-
fully closed, having determined to increase my salary by managing a little farm.

Having taken this resolution, my next care was to get together the wrecks of my fortune; and, all debts collected and paid, out of fourteen thousand pounds we had but four hundred remaining. My chief attention, therefore, was now to bring down the pride of my family to their circumstances; for I well knew that aspiring beggary is wretchedness itself. "You cannot be ignorant, my children," cried I, "that no prudence of ours could have prevented our late misfortune; but prudence may do much in disappointing its effects. We are now poor, my fondlings, and wisdom bids us conform to our humble situation. Let us then, without repining, give up those splendours with which numbers are wretched, and seek, in humbler circumstances, that peace with which all may be happy. The poor live pleasantly without our help; why then should not we learn to live without theirs? No, my children, let us, from this moment, give up all pretensions to
gentility: we have still enough left for happiness, if we are wise, and let us draw upon content for the deficiencies of fortune."

As my eldest son was bred a scholar, I determined to send him to town, where his abilities might contribute to our support and his own. The separation of friends and families is, perhaps, one of the most distressful circumstances attendant on penury. The day soon arrived on which we were to disperse for the first time. My son, after taking leave of his mother and the rest, who mingled their tears with their

auf vornehmes Leben aufgeben. Zum Glück besitzen wir noch genug, wenn wir weise sind, und darum wollen wir uns beim Mangel des Vermögens der Zufriedenheit zuwenden."

Da mein ältester Sohn zum Gelehrten gebildet war, beschloß ich, ihn nach London zu schicken, wo seine Fähigkeiten ihm und uns nützlich sein konnten. (Die Trennung von Freunden und Familien ist vielleicht einer von den widerwärtigsten Umständen, wovon die Armuth begleitet ist.) Bald kam der Tag, wo wir uns trennen sollten. Nachdem mein Sohn von seiner Mutter und den
kisses, came to ask a blessing from me. This I gave him from my heart, and which, added to five guineas, was all the patrimony I had now to bestow. "You are going, my boy," cried I, "to London on foot, in the manner Hooker, your great ancestor, travelled there before you. Take from me the same horse that was given him by the good Bishop Jewel, this staff; and take this book too, it will be your comfort on the way: these two lines in it are worth a million — I have been young, and now am old; yet saw I never the righteous man forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread. Let this be your consolation as you travel on. Go, my boy, whatever be thy fortune, let me see thee once a year, still keep a good heart, and farewell." As he was possessed of integrity and honour, I was under no apprehensions from throwing him naked into the amphitheatre of life; for I knew he would act a good part, whether vanquished or victorious.

His departure only prepared the way for our own, which arrived a few days afterwards. The leaving a neighbourhood in which we


Seine Abreise war nur die Vorbereitung zu der unfrigen, welche einige Tage später erfolgte. Der Abschied von einer Gegend, wo wir so manche
had enjoyed so many hours of tranquillity, was not without a tear, which scarce fortitude itself could suppress. Besides, a journey of seventy miles, to a family that had hitherto never been above ten from home, filled us with apprehension; and the cries of the poor, who followed us for some miles, contributed to increase it. The first day's journey brought us in safety within thirty miles of our future retreat, and we put up for the night at an obscure inn in a village by the way. When we were shown a room, I desired the landlord, in my usual way, to let us have his company, with which he complied, as what he drank would increase the bill next morning. He knew, however, the whole neighbourhood to which I was removing, particularly Squire Thornhill, who was to be my landlord, and who lived within a few miles of the place. This gentleman he described as one who desired to know little more of the world than its pleasures, being particularly remarkable for his attachment to the fair sex. He observed, that no virtue was able to resist his arts and assiduity, and that there was scarce a

Stunden der Ruhe genossen hatten, war nicht ohne Tränen, die auch die größte Standhaftigkeit nicht hätte unterbrüden können. Eine Reise von siebzig Meilen erfüllte überdies eine Familie mit banger Besorgnis, die nie über zehn von der Heimat entfernt gewesen war, und das Wehklagen der Armen, die uns mehrere Meilen begleiteten, trug nur dazu bei, dieselbe zu erhöhen. Die erste Tage reise brachte uns glücklich unserer künstlichen Aufenthaltsorte um dreiszig Meilen näher, und wir brachten die Nacht in einer schlechten Schenke eines Dorfes an der Landstraße zu. Als man uns ein Zimmer angewiesen hatte, bat ich den Wirth, meiner Gewohnheit nach, uns Gesellschaft zu leisten, was er gerne that, da daß, was er trank, am nächsten Morgen mit auf meine Rechnung kam. Er kannte die ganze Gegend, wohin ich reiste, besonders den Gutsbesitzer Thornhill, meinen künstigen Gutsherrn, der einige Meilen von dem Orte wohnte. Diesen Herrn schilderte er als einen Mann, der wenig mehr von der Welt wissen wollte, als ihre Freuden, und der besonders wegen seiner Verehrung des schönen Geschlechts berühmt sei. Er bemerkte, noch habe keine Zugend seinen Künsten und seiner Beharrlichkeit widerstehen können, und
farmer's daughter within ten miles round but had found him successful and faithless. Though this account gave me some pain, it had a very different effect upon my daughters, whose features seemed to brighten with the expectation of an approaching triumph; nor was my wife less pleased and confident of their allurements and virtue. While our thoughts were thus employed, the hostess entered the room to inform her husband, that the strange gentleman, who had been two days in the house, wanted money, and could not satisfy them for his reckoning. "Want money!" replied the host, "that must be impossible; for it was no later than yesterday he paid three guineas to our beadle to spare an old broken soldier that was to be whipped through the town for dog-stealing." The hostess, however, still persisting in her first assertion, he was preparing to leave the room, swearing that he would be satisfied one way or another, when I begged the landlord would introduce me to a stranger of so much charity as he described. With this he complied, showing in a gentleman, who seemed to be

schwerlich sei im Umtreise von zehn Meilen eine Pächterstochter zu finden, bei der er nicht glücklich und zugleich treulos gewesen. Dieser Bericht, der mich einigermaßen beunruhigte, brachte eine durchaus verschiedene Wirkung auf meine Töchter hervor, deren Gesichter sich bei der Erwartung eines nahen Triumphes zu erhebten schienen. Auch meine Frau war nicht weniger erfreut über diese zu erwartende Gelegenheit und vertraute fest den Neizen und der Jugen ihrer Töchter. Während unsere Gedanken auf diese Weise beschäftigt waren, trat die Wirthin ins Zimmer, um ihrem Manne zu sagen, daß der fremde Herr, welcher zwei Tage im Hause gewohnt, kein Geld habe, um die Rechnung zu bezahlen. "Kein Geld!" versetzte der Wirth, "das kann nicht möglich sein, denn noch gestern bezahlte er dem Büttel drei Guineen, um den alten Soldaten zu schonen, der wegen Hundehundviehtals durch das Dorf sollte gepeitscht werden." Doch die Wirthin blieb bei ihrer Behauptung, und er wollte das Zimmer verlassen, indem er schwur, er wolle auf die eine oder die andere Weise zu seinem Gelde kommen, als ich den Wirth bat, mich mit einem Fremden bekannt zu machen, der so viel Großmuthe gezeigt habe. Er willigte
about thirty, dressed in clothes that once were laced. His person was well formed, and his face marked with the lines of thinking. He had something short and dry in his address, and seemed not to understand ceremony, or to despise it. Upon the landlord's leaving the room, I could not avoid expressing my concern for the stranger, at seeing a gentleman in such circumstances, and offered him my purse to satisfy the present demand. "I take it with all my heart, sir," replied he, "and am glad that a late oversight, in giving what money I had about me, has shown me that there are still some men like you. I must, however, previously entreat to be informed of the name and residence of my benefactor, in order to repay him as soon as possible." In this I satisfied him fully, not only mentioning my name and late misfortunes, but the place to which I was going to remove. "This," cried he, "happens still more luckily than I hoped for, as I am going the same way myself, having been detained here two days by the floods, which, I hope, by to-morrow will be found passable." I testified the
pleasure I should have in his company; and, my wife and daughters joining in entreaty, he was prevailed upon to stay supper. The stranger's conversation, which was at once pleasing and instructive, induced me to wish for a continuance of it; but it was now high time to retire, and take refreshment against the fatigues of the following day.

The next morning we all set forward together: my family on horseback, while Mr. Burchell, our new companion, walked along the footpath by the road side, observing, with a smile, that as we were ill mounted, he would be too generous to attempt leaving us behind. As the floods were not yet subsided, we were obliged to hire a guide, who trotted on before, Mr. Burchell and I bringing up the rear. We lightened the fatigues of the road with philosophical disputes, which he seemed to understand perfectly. But what surprised me most was, that though he was a money-borrower, he defended his opinions with as much obstinacy as if he had been my patron. He now and then


Am nächsten Morgen machten wir uns alle zusammen auf den Weg. Meine Familie war zu Pferde, während Herr Burchell, unser neuer Reisegesährte, auf dem Fußsteige neben der Landstrasse einherging. Er bemerkte lachend, daß wir so schlecht beritten wären, so würde es nicht großmütig von ihm sein, wollte er uns hinter sich lassen. Da das Wasser sich noch nicht ganz verlaufen hatte, waren wir genöthigt, einen Wegweiser zu nehmen, welcher voraufstrabte, während Herr Burchell und ich den Nachtrab bildeten. Wir verkürzten uns die
also informed me to whom the different seats belonged that lay in our view as we travelled the road. "That," cried he, pointing to a very magnificent house which stood at some distance, "belongs to Mr. Thornhill, a young gentleman who enjoys a large fortune, though entirely dependant on the will of his uncle, Sir William Thornhill, a gentleman who, content with a little himself, permits his nephew to enjoy the rest, and chiefly resides in town." — "What!" cried I, "is my young landlord then the nephew of a man whose virtues, generosity, and singularities, are so universally known? I have heard Sir William Thornhill represented as one of the most generous, yet whimsical, men in the kingdom; a man of consummate benevolence." — "Something, perhaps, too much so," replied Mr. Burchell: "at least, he carried benevolence to an excess when young; for his passions were then strong, and as they all were upon the side of virtue, they led it up to a romantic extreme. He early began to aim at the qualifications of the soldier and the scholar; was soon distinguished in the
army, and had some reputation among men of learning. Adulation ever follows the ambitious; for such alone receive most pleasure from flattery. He was surrounded with crowds, who showed him only one side of their character; so that he began to lose a regard for private interest in universal sympathy. He loved all mankind; for fortune prevented him from knowing that there were rascals. Physicians tell us of a disorder, in which the whole body is so exquisitely sensible, that the slightest touch gives pain: what some have thus suffered in their persons, this gentleman felt in his mind. The slightest distress, whether real or fictitious, touched him to the quick, and his soul laboured under a sickly sensibility of the miseries of others. Thus disposed to relieve, it will be easily conjectured he found numbers disposed to solicit: his profusions began to impair his fortune, but not his good nature; that, indeed, was seen to increase as the other seemed to decay; he grew improvident as he grew poor; and though he talked like a man of sense, his actions were those of a fool. Still,
however, being surrounded with importunity, and no longer able
to satisfy every request that was made him, instead of money he
gave promises: they were all he had to bestow, and he had not
resolution enough to give any man pain by a denial. By this he
drew round him crowds of dependants, whom he was sure to disappo-
point, yet wished to relieve. These hung upon him for a time, and
left him with merited reproaches and contempt. But in proportion
as he became contemptible to others, he became despicable to
himself. His mind had leaned upon their adulation; and, that
support taken away, he could find no pleasure in the applause of
his heart, which he had never learned to reverence. The world now
began to wear a different aspect: the flattery of his friends began to
dwindle into simple approbation. Approbation soon took the more
friendly form of advice; and advice, when rejected, produced re-
proaches. He now, therefore, found that such friends as benefits had
gathered round him, were little estimable: he now found that a man's

nicht seine Gutmütigkeit, welche im Gegenheil zunahm, sowie der andere da-
in Schwund. Er wurde sorgloser, je ärmer er wurde, und obgleich er wie ein
verständiger Mann redete, handelte er doch wie ein Thor. Noch immer von
Jadringlichen umgeben und nicht mehr im Stande, jeden an ihn gerichteten
Wunsch zu befriedigen, gab er Versprechungen statt haaren Geldes; denn dies
war Alles, was er noch zu geben hatte, und ihm fehlte der Muth, Jemand
durch eine abschlägliche Antwort zu kränken. So zog er sich eine Menge von
Hilfsbedürftigen auf den Hals; zwar wusste er, daß er täuschte, aber doch
wünschte er ihnen zu helfen. Eine Zeit lang hingen sie ihm an und verließen
ihn dann mit verdienten Vorwürfen und Verachtung. Aber auch sich selbst
wurde er eben so verächtlich, wie er den Andern geworden war. Sein Gemüth
bedurfte ihrer Schmeicheleien, und als diese Stütze hinweggenommen war,
konnte er an dem Beifall seines Herzens kein Vergnügen finden, welches er
nicht zu acht geben lernete. Die Welt erschien ihm jetzt in einem ganz andern
Lichte. Die Schmeicheleien seiner Freunde begannen zu einfachem Beifalle zu-
sammenschrumpfen. Der Beifall nahm bald die freundschaftlichere Gestalt

richtet.
own heart must ever be given to gain that of another. I now found that—I forget what I was going to observe. In short, sir, he resolved to respect himself, and laid down a plan of restoring his falling fortune. For this purpose, in his own whimsical manner, he travelled through Europe on foot; and now, though he has scarce attained the age of thirty, his circumstances are more affluent than ever. At present, his bounties are more rational and moderate than before; but he still preserves the character of a humourist, and finds most pleasure in eccentric virtues.”

My attention was so much taken up by Mr. Burchell’s account, that I scarce looked forward as we went along, till we were alarmed by the cries of my family; when, turning, I perceived my youngest daughter in the midst of a rapid stream, thrown from her horse, and struggling with the torrent. She had sunk twice, nor was it in my power to disengage myself in time to bring her relief. My sensations were even too violent to permit my attempting her rescue: she must
have certainly perished, had not my companion, perceiving her danger, instantly plunged in to her relief, and, with some difficulty, brought her in safety to the opposite shore. By taking the current a little further up, the rest of the family got safely over; where we

war sie untergejumten, und ich konnte mich nicht schnell genug beflinnen, um ihr zu Hülse zu eilen. Meine Befürzung war zu groß, um auf Mittel zu ihrer Rettung denfen zu können. Gewiß wäre sie umgekommen, hätte sich nicht mein Reisegefährtte beim Anblick ihrer Gefahr in die Fluth gestürzt und sie mit eini- ger Schwierigkeit glücklich an das entgegengesejte Ufer getragen. Der übrige Theil der Familie, der den Fluss etwas weiter hinausgeritten war, kam wohl:
had an opportunity of joining our acknowledgments to hers. Her gratitude may be more readily imagined than described: she thanked her deliverer more with looks than words, and continued to lean upon his arm, as if still willing to receive assistance. My wife also hoped one day to have the pleasure of returning his kindness at her own house. Thus, after we were refreshed at the next inn, and had dined together, as Mr. Burchell was going to a different part of the country, he took leave, and we pursued our journey; my wife observing, as we went, that she liked him extremely, and protesting, that if he had birth and fortune to entitle him to match into such a family as ours, she knew no man she would sooner fix upon. I could not but smile to hear her talk in this lofty strain; but I was never much displeased with those harmless delusions that tend to make us more happy.

CHAP. IV.

A PROOF THAT EVEN THE HUMBlest FORTUNE MAY GRANT HAPPINESS, WHICH DEPENDS NOT ON CIRCUMSTANCES, BUT ON CONSTITUTION.

The place of our retreat was in a little neighbourhood consisting of farmers, who tilled their own grounds, and were equal strangers to opulence and poverty. As they had almost all the conveniencies of life within themselves, they seldom visited towns or cities in search of superfluities. Remote from the polite, they still retained the primeval simplicity of manners; and frugal by habit, they scarce knew that temperance was a virtue. They wrought with cheerfulness on days of labour; but observed festivals as intervals of idleness and pleasure. They kept up the Christmas carol, sent true-love-knots on Valentine morning, eat pancakes at Shrove tide, showed their wit on the first of April, and religiously cracked nuts on Michaelmas-eve. Being apprized of our approach, the whole neighbourhood came out

Viertes Kapitel.

Ein Beweis, daß selbst die demütigste Lage ein Glück gewähren kann, welches nicht von den Umständen, sondern von der Gemüthsbeschaffenheit abhängt.

to meet their minister, dressed in their fine clothes, and preceded by a pipe and tabor: a feast also was provided for our reception, at which we sat cheerfully down; and what the conversation wanted in wit, was made up in laughter.

Our little habitation was situated at the foot of a sloping hill, sheltered with a beautiful underwood behind, and prattling river before; on one side a meadow, on the other a green. My farm con-
sisted of about twenty acres of excellent land, having given a hundred pounds for my predecessor's good-will. Nothing could exceed the neatness of my little enclosures, the elms and hedge-rows appearing with inexpressible beauty. My house consisted of but one story, and was covered with thatch, which gave it an air of great snugness: the walls on the inside were nicely whitewashed, and my daughters undertook to adorn them with pictures of their own designing. Though the same room served us for parlour and kitchen, that only made it the warmer. Besides, as it was kept with the utmost neatness, the dishes, plates, and coppers, being well scoured, and all disposed in bright rows on the shelves, the eye was agreeably relieved, and did not want richer furniture. There were three other apartments — one for my wife and me, another for our two daughters within our own, and the third, with two beds, for the rest of the children.

The little republic to which I gave laws was regulated in the following manner. By sunrise we all assembled in our common


Die kleine Republit, der ich Gesetze vorsprach, war auf folgende Weise eingerichtet. Mit Sonnenaufgang versammelten wir uns Alle in dem gemein-
apartment, the fire being previously kindled by the servant. After we had saluted each other with proper ceremony, (for I always thought fit to keep up some mechanical forms of good breeding, without which, freedom ever destroys friendship,) we all bent in gratitude to that Being who gave us another day. This duty being performed, my son and I went to pursue our usual industry abroad, while my wife and daughters employed themselves in providing breakfast, which was always ready at a certain time. I allowed half an hour for this meal, and an hour for dinner; which time was taken up in innocent mirth between my wife and daughters, and in philosophical arguments between my son and me.

As we rose with the sun, so we never pursued our labour after it was gone down, but returned home to the expecting family; where smiling looks, a neat hearth, and pleasant fire, were prepared for our reception. Nor were we without guests: sometimes Farmer Flamborough, our talkative neighbour, and often the blind piper, would
pay us a visit, and taste our gooseberry wine; for the making of which we had lost neither the receipt nor the reputation. These harmless people had several ways of being good company; for while one played, the other would sing some soothing ballad, Johnny Armstrong's Last Goodnight, or the Cruelty of Barbara Allen. The night was concluded in the manner we began the morning, my youngest boys being appointed to read the lessons of the day, and

len machte uns der Pächter Flamborough, unser geschwätziger Nachbar, oft auch der blinde Pfeifer einen Besuch, um unsern Stachelbeerwein zu kosten, dessen Recept und guter Auf nicht verloren gegangen war. Diese harmlosen Leute waren in mehrfacher Hinsicht angenehme Gesellschaft. Denn während der Eine spielte, sang der Andere irgend eine hübsche Ballade, wie „Hannchen Armstrong's Abschied,” oder „Barbara Allen's Grausamkeit.” Der Abend ward beschlossen, wie wir den Morgen begonnen hatten. Meine jüngsten Kinder mussten die für den Tag ausgegebenen Lectionen lesen, und wer am laute-
he that read loudest, distinctest, and best, was to have a halfpenny on
Sunday, to put into the poor's box.

When Sunday came, it was indeed a day of finery, which all my
sumptuary edicts could not restrain. How well soever I fancied my
lectures against pride had conquered the vanity of my daughters,
yet I still found them secretly attached to all their former finery;
they still loved laces, ribands, bugles, and catgut; my wife herself
retained a passion for her crimson paduasoy, because I formerly
happened to say it became her.

The first Sunday, in particular, their behaviour served to mor-
tify me. I had desired my girls the preceding night to be dressed
early the next day; for I always loved to be at church a good while
before the rest of the congregation. They punctually obeyed my
directions; but when we were to assemble in the morning at break-
fast, down came my wife and daughters, dressed out in all their
former splendour, their hair plastered up with pomatum, their faces

sten, deutlichesten und besten las, erhielt einen halben Pfennig, um ihn am
Sonntag in die Armenbüchse zu werfen.

Wenn der Sonntag kam, so ging es an ein Pußen, dem alle meine Edicte
gegen den Aufwand nicht Einhalt thun konnten. So fest ich auch glaubte,
durch meine Predigten gegen den Hochmut die Geltzeit meiner Töchter besiegt
zu haben, so fand ich doch, daß sie insgeheim noch immer ihrer alten Pussucht
ergeben waren. Noch immer liebten sie Spizen, Bänder und Corallen; selbst
meine Frau behielt eine Vorliebe für ihren carmoisinrothen seidnen Mantel,
weil ich einst geäußert, daß er sie gut kleide.

Besonders am ersten Sonntag ärgerte mich ihr Benehmen. Am Abend
zuvor hatte ich meinen Töchtern gesagt, sie möchten sich am nächsten Morgen
bei guter Zeit anfleiden, denn ich möchte immer gern früher als die Gemeinde
in der Kirhe sein. Sie gehorchten pünktlich meinem Befehl; doch als wir uns
zum Frühstück einfanden, kamen meine Frau und Töchter, völlig in ihrem
früheren Glanz gekleidet, das Haar mit Pomabe bedeckt, die Gesichter mit Schön-
pflasterchen beklebt, die langen Schleppen hinten in einen Wolst zusammenge-
patched to taste, their trains bundled up into a heap behind, and rustling at every motion. I could not help smiling at their vanity, particularly that of my wife, from whom I expected more discretion. In this exigency, therefore, my only resource was to order my son, with an important air, to call our coach. The girls were amazed at the command; but I repeated it with more solemnity than before. “Surely, my dear, you jest,” cried my wife, “we can walk it perfectly well: we want no coach to carry us now.” — “You mistake, child,” returned I, “we do want a coach; for if we walk to church in this trim, the very children in the parish will hoot after us.” — “Indeed,” replied my wife, “I always imagined that my Charles was fond of seeing his children neat and handsome about him.” — “You may be as neat as you please,” interrupted I, “and I shall love you the better for it; but all this is not neatness, but frippery. These rufflings, and pinkings, and patchings, will only make us hated by all the wives of our neighbours. No, my children,” continued I,
more gravely, "those gowns may be altered into something of a
plainer cut; for finery is very unbecoming in us, who want the means
of decency. I do not know whether such flouncing and shredding are
becoming even in the rich, if we consider, upon a moderate calcula-
tion, that the nakedness of the indigent world may be clothed from
the trimmings of the vain."

This remonstrance had the proper effect: they went with great
composure, that very instant, to change their dress; and the next
day I had the satisfaction of finding my daughters, at their own
request, employed in cutting up their trains into Sunday waistcoats
for Dick and Bill, the two little ones: and what was still more
satisfactory, the gowns seemed improved by this curtailing.

kürzer geschnitten sein; denn solcher Puh ist für uns höchst unpassend, da wir
kaum die Mittel haben, uns anständig zu kleiden. Auch weiß ich nicht, ob ein
solcher Prunk und Flitterstaat sich selbst für reiche Leute schickt, wenn wir nach
einer mäßigen Berechnung erwägen, wie viel Arme mit dem Überschuss dieses
eitlen Wandes könnten gekleidet werden."

Diese Vorstellung brachte eine geeignete Wirkung hervor. Mit großer
Fassung zeigten sie sich gleichbereit, ihren Anzug zu verändern, und am
nächsten Tage sah ich mit Vergnügen, wie meine Töchter aus eigenem Antriebe
beschäftigt waren, aus ihren Schleppen Sonntagswestchen für Richard und
Wilhelm, meine beiden kleinsten Knaben, zu machen; und was noch das Beste
dabei war, die Kleider schienen durch diese Verkürzung sogar gewonnen zu
haben.
CHAP. V.

A NEW AND GREAT ACQUAINTANCE INTRODUCED — WHAT WE PLACE MOST HOPES UPON GENERALLY PROVES MOST FATAL.

At a small distance from the house, my predecessor had made a seat, overshaded by a hedge of hawthorn and honeysuckle. Here, when the weather was fine, and our labour soon finished, we usually sat together, to enjoy an extensive landscape, in the calm of the evening. Here too we drank tea, which now was become an occasional banquet; and as we had it but seldom, it diffused a new joy, the preparations for it being made with no small share of bustle and ceremony. On these occasions, our two little ones always read for us, and they were regularly served after we had done. Sometimes, to give a variety to our amusements, the girls sang to the guitar; and while they thus formed a little concert, my wife and I would stroll down the sloping field, that was embellished with bluebells and

Fünftes Kapitel.
Die Einführung einer neuen und vornamen Bekanntschaft. Worauf wir die größte Hoffnung sehen, das schlägt meistens am ersten fleh.

centaury, talk of our children with rapture, and enjoy the breeze that wafted both health and harmony.

In this manner we began to find that every situation in life may bring its own peculiar pleasures: every morning waked us to a repetition of toil; but the evening repaid it with vacant hilarity.

It was about the beginning of autumn, on a holiday, (for I kept such as intervals of relaxation form labour), that I had drawn out my family to our usual place of amusement, and our young musicians were, redeten dabei mit Entzücken von untern Kindern und fogen den erquickenden Hauch ein, der uns Gesundheit und liebliche Töne zuwehte.

Auf diese Weise fingen wir an zu begreifen, daß jede Lebenslage ihre eigenen Freuden zu gewähren vermag. Jeder Morgen weckte uns zu neuer Arbeit, doch belohnte uns der Abend durch heitere Erholung.

Zu Anfang des Herbstes an einem Feiertage, wo wir stets jede Arbeit einstellten, führte ich meine Familie zu unserm gewöhnlichen Vergnügenplatz hinaus. Unsere jungen Damen begannen ihr Concert. So beschäftigt,
began their usual concert. As we were thus engaged, we saw a stag bound nimbly by, within about twenty paces of where we were sitting, and, by its panting, it seemed pressed by the hunters. We had not much time to reflect upon the poor animal's distress, when we perceived the dogs and horsemen come sweeping along at some distance behind, and making the very path it had taken. I was instantly for returning in with my family; but either curiosity or surprise, or some more hidden motive, held my wife and daughters to their seats. The huntsman, who rode foremost, passed us with great swiftness, followed by four or five persons more, who seemed in equal haste. At last, a young gentleman, of a more genteel appearance than the rest, came forward, and for a while regarding us, instead of pursuing the chase, stopped short, and giving his horse to a servant who attended, approached us with a careless superior air. He seemed to want no introduction, but was going to salute my daughters as one certain of a kind reception; but they had early...

learned the lesson of looking presumption out of countenance. Upon which he let us know that his name was Thornhill, and that he was the owner of the estate that lay for some extent round us. He again, therefore, offered to salute the female part of the family; and such was the power of fortune and fine clothes, that he found no second repulse. As his address, though confident, was easy, we soon became more familiar; and perceiving musical instruments lying near; he begged to be favoured with a song. As I did not approve of such disproportioned acquaintance, I winked upon my daughters, in order to prevent their compliance; but my hint was counteracted by one from their mother; so that with a cheerful air they gave us a favourite song of Dryden's. Mr. Thornhill seemed highly delighted with their performance and choice, and then took up the guitar himself. He played but very indifferently; however, my eldest daughter repaid his former applause with interest, and assured him that his tones were louder than even those of her master. At this compliment he bowed, which...
she returned with a courtesy. He praised her taste, and she commanded his understanding: an age could not have made them better acquainted. While the fond mother too, equally happy, insisted upon her landlord's stepping in, and taking a glass of her gooseberry. The whole family seemed earnest to please him: my girls attempted to entertain him with topics they thought most modern; while Moses, on the contrary, gave him a question or two from the ancients, for which he had the satisfaction of being laughed at: my little ones were no less busy, and fondly stuck close to the stranger. All my endeavours could scarce keep their dirty fingers from handling and tarnishing the lace on his clothes, and lifting up the flaps of his pocket-holes, to see what was there. At the approach of evening he took leave; but not till he had requested permission to renew his visit, which, as he was our landlord, we most readily agreed to.

As soon as he was gone, my wife called a council on the conduct of the day. She was of opinion, that it was a most fortunate hit; for
she had known even stranger things than that brought to bear. She hoped again to see the day in which we might hold up our heads with the best of them; and concluded, she protested she could see no reason why the two Miss Wrinklers should marry great fortunes, and her children get none. As this last argument was directed to me, I protested I could see no reason for it neither; nor why Mr. Simpkins got the ten thousand pounds prize in the lottery, and we sat down with a blank. "I protest, Charles," cried my wife, "this is the way you always damp my girls and me, when we are in spirits. — Tell me, Sophy, my dear, what do you think of our new visitor? Don’t you think he seemed to be good natured?" — "Immensely so, indeed, mamma," replied she; "I think he has a great deal to say upon every thing, and is never at a loss; and the more trifling the subject, the more he has to say." — "Yes," cried Olivia, "he is well enough for a man; but for my part, I don’t much like him, he is so extremely impudent and familiar; but on the guitar he is shocking." These two last speeches I
interpreted by contraries. I found by this, that Sophia internally despised, as much as Olivia secretly admired him. "Whatever may be your opinions of him, my children," cried I, "to confess a truth, he has not prepossessed me in his favour. Disproportioned friendships ever terminate in disgust; and I thought, notwithstanding all his ease, that he seemed perfectly sensible of the distance between us. Let us keep to companions of our own rank. There is no character more contemptible than a man that is a fortune-hunter; and I can see no reason why fortune-hunting women should not be contemptible too. Thus; at best, we shall be contemptible if his views are honourable; but if they are otherwise! I should shudder but to think of that! It is true, I have no apprehensions from the conduct of my children; but I think there are some from his character." I would have proceeded, but for the interruption of a servant from the squire, who, with his compliments, sent us a side of venison, and a promise to dine with us some days after. This well timed present pleaded more
powerfully in his favour than any thing I had to say could obviate. I therefore continued silent, satisfied with just having pointed out danger, and leaving it to their own discretion to avoid it. That virtue which requires to be ever guarded is scarce worth the sentinel.

---

CHAP. VI.

THE HAPPINESS OF A COUNTRY FIRE-SIDE.

As we had carried on the former dispute with some degree of warmth, in order to accommodate matters, it was universally agreed, that we should have a part of the venison for supper; and the girls undertook the task with alacrity. "I am sorry," cried I, "that we have no neighbour or stranger to take part in this good cheer: feasts of this kind acquire a double relish from hospitality." — "Bless me!"

---

Geschenf sprach mächtiger zu seinen Gunsten, als irgend Etwas, was ich gegen ihn hätte sagen können. Ich schwieg daher und begnügte mich damit, sie auf die Gefahr aufmerksam gemacht zu haben, indem ich es ihrer eigenen Klugheit überließ, sie zu vermeiden. Die Tugend, die stets bewacht sein muß, ist der Schildwache kaum wert.

---

Sechstes Kapitel.

Die Gläubigkeit am ländlichen Kamine.

cried my wife, "here comes our good friend Mr. Burchell, that saved our Sophia, and that ran you down fairly in the argument." — "Con-
fute me in argument, child!" cried I, "you mistake there, my dear. I believe there are but few that can do that: I never dispute your abilities at making a goose-pie, and I beg you'll leave argument to me." As I spoke, poor Mr. Burchell entered the house, and was welcomed by the family, who shook him heartily by the hand, while little Dick officiously reached him a chair.

I was pleased with the poor man's friendship for two reasons; because I knew that he wanted mine, and I knew him to be friendly as far as he was able. He was known in our neighbourhood by the character of the poor gentleman that would do no good when he was young, though he was not yet thirty. He would at intervals talk with great good sense; but in general he was fondest of the company of children, whom he used to call harmless little men. He was famous, I found, for singing them ballads, and telling them stories; and


Aus zwei Gründen war mir die Freundschaft des armen Mannes angenehm; weil ich wusste, daß er der meinigen behürzte, und mich zugleich überzeugt hielt, daß er nach Kräften dienstfertig sei. Er war in der Gegend als ein armer Herr bekannt, der in seiner Jugend nicht habe gut thun wollen, obgleich er noch nicht dreißig Jahr alt war. Zuweilen sprach er sehr verständig; doch am meisten liebte er den Umgang mit Kindern, welche er harmlose kleine Menschen zu nennen pflegte. Er machte sich dadurch bei ihnen beliebt, daß er ihnen Balladen vorfand und Geschichten erzählte, und selten ging er aus, ohne
seldom went out without something in his pockets for them — a piece of gingerbread, or a halfpenny whistle. He generally came for a few days into our neighbourhood once a year, and lived upon the neighbours' hospitality. He sat down to supper among us, and my wife was not sparing of her gooseberry wine. The tale went

etwas für sie mitzubringen, entweder ein Stück Pfeffertuchen, oder eine Pfennigspise. Meistens kam er einmal im Jahr auf einige Tage in unsere Gegend und lebte von der Gastfreundschaft der Nachbarn. Er setzte sich mit uns zum Abendessen, und meine Frau war nicht karg mit ihrem Stachelbeerwein. Jeder
round; he sang us old songs, and gave the children the story of
the Buck of Beverland, with the History of Patient Grissel, the Ad-
ventures of Catskin, and then Fair Rosamond’s Bower. Our cock,
which always crew at eleven, now told us it was time for repose; but
an unforeseen difficulty started about lodging the stranger: all our
beds were already taken up, and it was too late to send him to
the next alehouse. In this dilemma, little Dick offered him his part
of the bed, if his brother Moses would let him lie with him. “And
I,” cried Bill, “will give Mr. Burchell my part, if my sisters will
take me to theirs.” — “Well done, my good children,” cried I,
“hospitality is one of the first Christian duties. The beast retires
to his shelter, and the bird flies to its nest; but helpless man can
only find refuge from his fellow-creature. The greatest stranger
in this world was he that came to save it: he never had a house,
as if willing to see what hospitality was left remaining amongst
us. — Deborah, my dear,” cried I to my wife, “give those boys a

trug etwas zur Unterhaltung bei; er sang uns alte Volkslieder und gab den
Kindern die Geschichte vom Bock von Beverland und vom geduldigen Gretchen,
die Abenteuer des Krähenfells und die Geschichte von dem Zimmer der schönen
Rosamunde zum Besten. Unser Haußahn, der stets um elf träschte, sagte uns,
daß es jetzt Zeit sei, sich zur Nahe zu begeben; doch zeigte sich eine unvorher-
gebene Schwierigkeit, wie wir unserem Gast unterbringen sollten. Alle unsere
Betten waren schon besetzt, und es war zu spät, ihn ins nächste Wirthshaus
zu senden. In dieser Verlegenheit bot ihm der kleine Richard seinen Theil des
Bettes an, wenn sein Bruder Moses ihn mit in das einige nehmen wollte.
„Und ich,” rief Wilhelm, „will Herrn Burchell meinen Theil des Bettes über-
lassen, wenn meine Schwestern mir einen Platz in dem ihrigen einräumen
wollen.” — „Wohl gethan, meine Kinder,” rief ich, „Gastfreundschaft ist eine
der ersten Christenpflichten. Das Thier sucht seine Höhle und der Vogel fliegt
in sein Nest; doch der hübsche Mensch kann nur bei seinen Nebenmenschen
 einen Zufluchtsort finden. Der größte Fremdling auf dieser Welt war der,
welcher gefommen war, sie zu erlösen. Er hatte nie ein Dach, gleichsam als
lump of sugar each; and let Dick's be the largest, because he spoke first."

In the morning early, I called out my whole family to help at saving an after-growth of hay; and our guest offering his assistance, he was accepted among the number. Our labours went on lightly;
we turned the swath to the wind; I went foremost, and the rest followed in due succession. I could not avoid, however, observing the assiduity of Mr. Burchell in assisting my daughter Sophia in her part of the task. When he had finished his own, he would join in hers, and enter into a close conversation: but I had too good an opinion of Sophia's understanding, and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be under any uneasiness from a man of broken fortune. When we had finished for the day, Mr. Burchell was invited, as on the night before; but he refused, as he was to lie that night at a neighbour's, to whose child he was carrying a whistle. When gone, our conversation at supper turned upon our late unfortunate guest. "What a strong instance," said I, "is that poor man, of the miseries attending a youth of levity and extravagance! He by no means wants sense, which only serves to aggravate his former folly. Poor forlorn creature! where are now the revellers, the flatterers, that he could once inspire and command? Gone, perhaps, to
attend the bagnio pander, grown rich by his extravagance. They once praised him, and now they applaud the pander: their former raptures at his wit, are now converted into sarcasms at his folly: he is poor, and perhaps deserves poverty; for he has neither the ambition to be independent, nor the skill to be useful.” Prompted perhaps by some secret reasons, I delivered this observation with too much acrimony, which my Sophia gently reproved. “Whatsoever his former conduct may have been, papa, his circumstances should exempt him from censure now. His present indigence is a sufficient punishment for former folly; and I have heard my papa himself say, that we should never strike one unnecessary blow at a victim over whom Providence holds the scourge of its resentment.” — “You are right, Sophy,” cried my son Moses, “and one of the ancients finely represents so malicious a conduct, by the attempts of a rustic to flay Marsyas, whose skin, the fable tells us, had been wholly stripped off by another. Besides, I don’t know if this poor man’s situation is
so bad as my father would represent it. We are not to judge of the feelings of others by what we might feel if in their place. However dark the habitation of the mole to our eyes, yet the animal itself finds the apartment sufficiently lightsome. And, to confess the truth, this man's mind seems fitted to his station; for I never heard any one more sprightly than he was to-day, when he conversed with you." This was said without the least design: however, it excited a blush, which she strove to cover by an affected laugh; assuring him that she scarce took any notice of what he said to her, but that she believed he might once have been a very fine gentleman. The readiness with which she undertook to vindicate herself, and her blushing, were symptoms I did not internally approve; but I repressed my suspicions.

As we expected our landlord the next day, my wife went to make the venison pasty; Moses sat reading, while I taught the little ones: my daughters seemed equally busy with the rest, and I obser-

Marphyas schinden will, nachdem ihm schon ein Anderer die Haut völlig abgezogen. Uebrigens weiß ich nicht, ob die Lage dieses armen Mannes so übel ist, wie der Vater sie darstellt. Wir müssen die Gefühle Anderer nicht nach dem beurtheilen, was wir empfinden würden, wenn wir an ihrer Stelle wären. So dunkel auch die Wohnung des Maulwurfs unsrern Augen erscheint, so findet doch das Thier selber seinen Aufenthaltsort hell genug. In Wahrheit erscheint mir des Mannes Gemüth zu seiner Lage zu passen, denn ich habe selten jemand vergnügter gesehen, als er heute war, da er sich mit Dir unterhielt." Dies war ohne alle Absicht gesagt, doch erröthete Sophie darüber und war bemüht, es unter einem erzwungenen Lächeln zu verbergen, indem sie versicherte, wenig auf das geachtet zu haben, was er gesagt; doch meinte sie, er möge ehemals wohl ein recht seiner Herr gewesen sein. Die Bereitwilligkeit, womit sie sich zu verteidigen sachte, und ihr Erröthen waren Symptome, die mir nicht sonderlich gefielten; doch ließ ich meinen Verdacht nicht laut werden.

Da wir am nächsten Tage unsern Gutsbbern erwarteten, beschäftigte sich meine Frau mit der Zubereitung einer Wildpretpastete. Moses las, während
ved them for a good while cooking something over the fire. I at first supposed they were assisting their mother; but little Dick informed me, in a whisper, that they were making a wash for the face. Washes of all kinds I had a natural antipathy to; for I knew that, instead of mending the complexion, they spoiled it. I therefore approached my chair by slow degrees to the fire, and grasping the poker, as if it wanted mending, seemingly by accident, overturned the whole composition; and it was too late to begin another.

---

CHAP. VII.

A TOWN WIT DESCRIBED — THE DULLEST FELLOWS MAY LEARN TO BE COMICAL FOR A NIGHT OR TWO.

When the morning arrived on which we were to entertain our young landlord, it may be easily supposed what provisions were

ich die kleinen unterrichtete, und meine tochter schienen eben so beschäftigt wie die uebrigen, und ich bemerfte, das sie eine ziemliche zeit etwas am feuer kochten. anfangs glaubte ich, sie waren ihrer mutter behülflich; doch der kleine richard sagte mir heimlich, sie kochten schönheitswasser für ihre gesichter. gegen schönheitswasser aller art hatte ich von jeher eine natürliche abneigung, denn ich wüsste, dass es den teint verdirbt, statt ihn zu verschönen. ich rückte daher mit meinem sessel langsam zum feuer hin, ergriff das schüreisen, that, als wollte ich das feuer anschüren und stieß plötzlich wie durch zufall das ganze gebrau um; und es war zu spät, ein neues zu kochen.

---

Siebentes Kapitel.

Beschreibung eines Wigmüls aus der Stadt. Die albernsten Burschen können einige abende belustigen.

Als der morgen kam, wo wir unsern jungen Gutsherrn bewirthen sollten, lässt sich leicht denken, dass alle vorrathe erschöpft wurden, um uns ein an-
exhausted to make an appearance. It may also be conjectured, that my wife and daughters expanded their gayest plumage upon this occasion. Mr. Thornhill came with a couple of friends, his chaplain and feeder. The servants, who were numerous, he politely ordered to the next alehouse; but my wife, in the triumph of her heart, insisted on entertaining them all; for which, by-the-by, our family was pinched for three weeks after. As Mr. Burchell had hinted to us the day before, that he was making some proposals of marriage to Miss
Wilmot, my son George's former mistress, this a good deal damped the heartiness of his reception; but accident, in some measure, relieved our embarrassment; for, one of the company happening to mention her name, Mr. Thornhill observed, with an oath, that he never knew any thing more absurd than calling such a fright a beauty: "For, strike me ugly," continued he, "if I should not find as much pleasure in choosing my mistress by the information of a lamp under the clock of St. Dunstan's." At this he laughed, and so did we: the jests of the rich are ever successful. Olivia too could not avoid whispering, loud enough to be heard, that he had an infinite fund of humour.

After dinner, I began with my usual toast, the church: for this I was thanked by the chaplain, as he said the church was the only mistress of his affections. "Come, tell us honestly, Frank," said the squire, with his usual archness, "suppose the church, your present mistress, dressed in lawn sleeves, on one hand, and Miss Sophia, with


no lawn about her, on the other; which would you be for?" — "For both, to be sure," cried the chaplain. — "Right, Frank," cried the squire: "for may this glass suffocate me, but a fine girl is worth all the priestcraft in the creation. For what are tithes and tricks but an imposition, all a confounded imposture? and I can prove it." — "I wish you would," cried my son Moses; "and I think," continued he, "that I should be able to answer you." — "Very well, sir," cried the squire, who immediately smoked him, and winked on the rest of the company, to prepare us for the sport: "if you are for a cool argument upon the subject, I am ready to accept the challenge. And first, whether are you for managing it analogically, or dialogically?" — "I am for managing it rationally," cried Moses, quite happy at being permitted to dispute. — "Good again," cried the squire: "and, firstly, of the first, I hope you'll not deny, that whatever is, is: if you don't grant me that, I can go no further." — "Why," returned Moses, "I think I may grant that; and make the best of it." — "I hope too,"

returned the other, “you will grant that a part is less than the whole.” — “I grant that too,” cried Moses: “it is but just and reasonable.” — “I hope,” cried the squire, “you will not deny, that the three angles of a triangle are equal to two right ones.” — “Nothing can be plainer,” returned the other, and looked round him with his usual importance. — “Very well,” cried the squire, speaking very quickly; “the premises being thus settled, I proceed to observe, that the concatenation of self-existences, proceeding in a reciprocal duplicate ratio, naturally produces a problematical dialogism, which in some measure proves that the essence of spirituality may be referred to the second predicabe.” — “Hold, hold,” cried the other, “I deny that. Do you think I can thus tamely submit to such heterodox doctrines?” — “What!” replied the squire, as if in a passion, “not submit! Answer me one plain question. Do you think Aristotle right, when he says, that relatives are related?” — “Undoubtedly,” replied the other. — “If so, then,” cried the squire, “answer me directly to what I propose:

Whether do you judge the analytical investigation of the first part of my enthymeme deficient secundum quoad, or quoad minus? and give me your reasons, I say, directly." — "I protest," cried Moses, "I do not rightly comprehend the force of your reasoning; but if it be reduced to one single proposition, I fancy it may then have an answer." — "O, sir," cried the squire, "I am your most humble servant: I find you want me to furnish you with argument and intellects too. No, sir; there, I protest, you are too hard for me." This effectually raised the laugh against poor Moses, who sat the only dismal figure in a group of merry faces; nor did he offer a single syllable more during the whole entertainment.

But though all this gave me no pleasure, it had a very different effect upon Olivia, who mistook it for humour, though but a mere act of the memory. She thought him therefore a very fine gentleman; and such as consider what powerful ingredients a good figure, fine clothes, and fortune, are in that character, will easily forgive her.


Die ganze Sache erregte mein Missfallen, doch brachte sie auf Olivia eine ganz verschiedene Wirkung hervor. Sie hielt das für Wit und Laune, was bloßer Gedächtnisfram war. Thornhill erschien ihr als ein Mann von seiner Bildung, und wer den mächtigen Neiz kennt, den eine hübsche Gestalt, schöne
Mr. Thornhill, notwithstanding his real ignorance, talked with ease, and could expatiate upon the common topics of conversation with fluency. It is not surprising, then, that such talents should win the affections of a girl, who by education was taught to value an appearance in herself, and, consequently, to set a value upon it in another.

Upon his departure, we again entered into a debate upon the merits of our young landlord. As he directed his looks and conversation to Olivia, it was no longer doubted but that she was the object that induced him to be our visitor. Nor did she seem to be much displeased at the innocent raillery of her brother and sister upon this occasion. Even Deborah herself seemed to share the glory of the day, and exulted in her daughter’s victory, as if it were her own. “And now, my dear,” cried she to me, “I’ll fairly own, that it was I that instructed my girls to encourage our landlord’s addresses. I had always some ambition, and you now see that I was right; for
who knows how this may end?" — "Ay, who knows that indeed!" answered I, with a groan. "For my part, I don't much like it; and I could have been better pleased with one that was poor and honest than this fine gentleman, with his fortune and infidelity; for, depend on it, if he be what I suspect him, no freethinker shall ever have a child of mine."

"Sure, father," cried Moses, "you are too severe in this; for Heaven will never arraign him for what he thinks, but for what he does. Every man has a thousand vicious thoughts, which arise without his power to suppress. Thinking freely of religion may be involuntary with this gentleman; so that allowing his sentiments to be wrong, yet, as he is purely passive in his assent, he is no more to be blamed for his errors, than the governor of a city without walls for the shelter he is obliged to afford an invading enemy."

"True, my son," cried I: "but if the governor invites the enemy there, he is justly culpable; and such is always the case with those
who embrace error. The vice does not lie in assenting to the proofs they see, but in being blind to many of the proofs that offer. So that, though our erroneous opinions be involuntary when formed, yet, as we have been wilfully corrupt, or very negligent, in forming them, we deserve punishment for our vice, or contempt for our folly."

My wife now kept up the conversation, though not the argument: she observed, that several very prudent men of our acquaintance were freethinkers, and made very good husbands: and she knew some sensible girls that had skill enough to make converts of their spouses: "And who knows, my dear," continued she, "what Olivia may be able to do? The girl has a great deal to say upon every subject, and, to my knowledge, is very well skilled in controversy."

"Why, my dear, what controversy can she have read?" cried I. "It does not occur to me that I ever put such books into her hands: you certainly overrate her merit." — "Indeed, papa," replied Olivia,
"she does not: I have read a great deal of controversy. I have read
the disputes between Thwackum and Square; the controversy between
Robinson Crusoe and Friday, the savage; and I am now employed in
reading the controversy in Religious Courtship." — "Very well," cried
I, "that's a good girl: I find you are perfectly qualified for making
converts, and so go help your mother to make the gooseberry pie."

CHAP. VIII.

AN AMOUR, WHICH PROMISES LITTLE GOOD FORTUNE, YET MAY BE
PRODUCTIVE OF MUCH.

The next morning we were again visited by Mr. Burchell, though
I began, for certain reasons, to be displeased with the frequency of
his return; but I could not refuse him my company and fireside. It is
true, his labour more than requited his entertainment; for he wrought

an." — "Nein, lieber Vater," versetzte Olivia, "das ist nicht der Fall. Ich
habe viel über Glaubensstreitigkeiten gelesen. Ich las die Disputation zwi-
schen Thwackum und Square, auch die zwischen Robinson Crusoe und Frei-
tag dem Wilden, und gegenwärtig lese ich den Controvers in dem Geistlichen
Liebhaber." — "Ei," rief ich, "das ist ja ein waderes Mädchen! Ich sehe wohl,
Du bist tresslich geeignet, Freigeister zu betehren; so geh denn nun und hilf
Deiner Mutter den Stachelbeersuchen baden."

8chtes Kapitel.

Eine Liebschaft, die wenig Glück verheisst, doch aber großes herbeiführen kann.

Am nächsten Morgen besuchte uns Herr Burchell wieder, obgleich es mir
aus gewissen Gründen mißfiel, daß er sich so häufig einstellte. Doch konnte
ich ihm meine Gesellschaft und mein Kaminfeuer nicht versagen. Seine Arbeit
brachte freilich mehr ein, als seine Bewirthung kostete, denn er arbeitete nach
among us with vigour, and, either in the meadow or at the hayrick, put himself foremost. Besides, he had always something amusing to say that lessened our toil, and was at once so out of the way; and yet so sensible, that I loved, laughed at, and pitied him. My only dislike arose from an attachment he discovered to my daughter: he would, in a jesting manner, call her his little mistress, and when he bought each of the girls a set of ribands, hers was the finest. I knew not how, but he every day seemed to become more amiable, his wit to improve, and his simplicity to assume the superior airs of wisdom.

Our family dined in the field, and we sat, or rather reclined, round a temperate repast, our cloth spread upon the hay, while Mr. Burchell gave cheerfulness to the feast. To heighten our satisfaction, two blackbirds answered each other from opposite hedges, the familiar redbreast came and picked the crumbs from our hands, and every sound seemed but the echo of tranquillity. “I never sit

besten Kräften mit uns und war auf der Wiese oder beim Feuchober stets der Erste. Außerdem hatte er immer etwas Unterhaltsames zu erzählen, wodurch uns die Arbeit erleichtert wurde. Er war zugleich so ausgelassen und doch wieder so verständig, daß ich ihn lieben, über ihn lachen und ihn bemitleiden mußte. Das Einzige, was mir missfiel, war, daß er Neigung zu meiner Tochter verriet. Er pflegte sie im Scherze seine kleine Braut zu nennen, und wenn er den beiden Mädchen Bänder kaufte, so war Sophiens Band gewiß immer das schönste. Ich mußte nicht, wie es geschah, doch schien er jeden Tag liebenswürdiger zu werden. Sein Wit verfeinerte sich und sein einfaches Wesen nahm einen Anflug von höherer Weisheit an.

Unsere Familie nahm das Mittagsessen auf dem Felde ein, und wir saßen oder lagerten uns vielmehr um ein einfaches Mahl. Unser Tischtuch war über einen Feuhaufen gebreitet, und Burchell’s Hiterkeit würzte den Schmaus. Unsere Freude zu erhöhen, antworteten zwei Amseln einander von den gegenüberstehenden Heken aus. Das zutrauliche Rotkehlchen kam und pichte die Brodtrumen aus unsern Händen und jeder Ton erschien nun als das Echo der
thus," said Sophia, "but I think of the two lovers, so sweetly described by Mr. Gay, who were struck dead in each other's arms. There is something so pathetic in the description, that I have read it a hundred times with new rapture." — "In my opinion," cried my son, "the finest strokes in that description are much below those in the Acis and
Galatea of Ovid. The Roman poet understands the use of contrast better, and upon that figure, artfully managed, all strength in the pathetic depends." — "It is remarkable," cried Mr. Burchell, "that both the poets you mention have equally contributed to introduce a false taste into their respective countries, by loading all their lines with epithets. Men of little genius found them most easily imitated in their defects; and English poetry, like that in the latter empire of Rome, is nothing at present but a combination of luxuriant images, without plot or connexion; a string of epithets, that improve the sound, without carrying on the sense. But, perhaps, madam, while I thus reprehend others, you will think it just that I should give them an opportunity to retaliate; and, indeed, I have made this remark only to have an opportunity of introducing to the company a ballad, which, whatever be its other defects, is, I think, at least free from those I have mentioned."

A BALLAD.

"Turn, gentle hermit of the dale,
And guide my lonely way,
To where yon taper cheers the vale
With hospitable ray.

"For here forlorn and lost I tread,
With fainting steps and slow;
Where wilds immeasurably spread,
Seem lengthening as I go."

"Forbear, my son," the hermit cries,
"To tempt the dangerous gloom;
For yonder faithless phantom flies
To lure thee to thy doom.

"Here to the houseless child of want,
My door is open still;
And though my portion is but scant.
I give it with good will.

Ballade.

Hervor, du guter Gremit,
Führe mich durch's fde Thal,
Dorthin, wo jene Kerze glüht
Mit gastfreundlichem Strahl.

Verirrt und einsam wandr' ich hier
Mit matten Schritten fort,
Die Wildnis breitet aus vor mir
Sich endlos hier und dort.

Zurück! ruft da der Gremit.
Folg' nicht dem Schein, mein Sohn.
Denn jenes Irrlicht treulos flieht
Und spricht dem Wanderer Sohn.

Des Mangels heimathlosem Kinde
Ist offen meine Thür;
Und wenn auch schmal die Wissen sind,
Theil' sie doch gern mit dir.
"Then turn to-night, and freely share
Whate'er my cell bestows;
My rushy couch and frugal fare,
My blessing and repose.

"No flocks that range the valley free,
To slaughter I condemn:
Taught by that Power that pities me,
I learn to pity them.

"But from the mountain's grassy side
A guiltless feast I bring;
A scrip with herbs and fruits supplied,
And water from the spring.

"Then, pilgrim, turn, thy cares forego;
All earthborn cares are wrong:
Man wants but little here below,
Nor wants that little long."

Soft as the dew from heaven descends,
His gentle accents fell:
The modest stranger lowly bends,
And follows to the cell.

---

So tritt denn aus dem finstern Thal
In meine Klause ein;
Mein Vinsenbett und nüchtern Mahl,
Segen und Ruh' sind dein.

Kein Lamm, das frei das Thal durchstreift,
Führ' ich zur Schlachthalle hin;
Der mich mit Wohlthat überhüfft,
Lehrt Mitleid meinem Sinn.

Von jenes Hügels Abhang her
Hol' ich, was mir gebracht;
Die Tafche ist von Früchten schwer,
Dem Duell fehlt Wasser nicht.

Komm, Pilger, schlage in den Wind
Die Sorgen schwer und bang;
Nur wenig braucht ein Menschenkind,
Und was es braucht, nicht lang.

Mild wie vom Himmel Thau sich senkt,
Ertschallt des Klausners Wort;
Der sehne Pilger schweigend senkt
Den Schritt zum sichern Ort.
Far in a wilderness obscure
   The lonely manison lay,
A refuge to the neighbouring poor,
   And strangers led astray.
No stores beneath its humble thatch
   Required a master's care;
The wicket, opening with a latch,
   Received the harmless pair.
And now, when busy crowds retire
   To take their evening rest,
The hermit trimmed his little fire,
   And cheered his pensive guest:
And spread his vegetable store,
   And gaily pressed, and smiled;
And, skilled in legendary lore,
   The lingering hours beguiled.
Around in sympathetic mirth
   Its tricks the kitten tries;
The cricket chirrups in the hearth,
   The crackling faggot flies.

Lies in verborg'ner Wildnis lag
   Das kleine Häschen dort,
War Armen Schutz in Notth und Plag;
   Wändern ein Aussuchtsort.
Nicht reiche Schätze bietet hier
   Das niedre Hütchen dar;
Die Klinke schließt die schmale Thür,
   Umfängt ein harmlos Paar.
Jetzt, wo der Städter bunte Schaar
   Zum Schmause eilt in Hast,
Entführt einen Sib der Klaußner dar
   Am Herd dem stillen Gast.
Der Früchte kargen Vorbrath er
   Ihm heiter lächelnd heut,
Und bei der Sagen froher Lehr
   Entschiet rasch die Zeit.
Die Sage auch ihr' Theil begehrt
   Und schmiegt sich an ihn dicht,
Das Heimchen zirpet unter'm Herd,
   Die Motte schwirrt um's Licht.
But nothing could a charm impart.
To soothe the stranger's woe;
For grief was heavy at his heart.
And tears began to flow.

His rising cares the hermit spied,
With answering care oppressed:
"And whence, unhappy youth," he cried,
"The sorrows of thy breast?
"From better habitations spurned,
Reluctant dost thou rove?
Or grieve for friendship unreturned,
Or unregarded love?

"Alas! the joys that fortune brings
Are trifling, and decay;
And those who prize the paltry things
More trifling still than they.

"And what is friendship but a name,
A charm that lulls to sleep;
A shade that follows wealth or fame,
But leaves the wretch to weep.

Doch weber Munterkeit noch Scherz
Stimmt heiter seinen Sinn;
Der Kummer drückt schwer sein Herz.
In Tränen schlägt er hin.

Der Einem bemerkt sein Wehe,
Sich gleichen Wehes bewusst:
Woher, Unglücklicher, gesteh,
Die Sorgen deiner Brust?

Weil man dich, in die Welt verbannt,
Aus bessrer Wohnung trieb?
Weil deine Freundschaft man verkannt,
Verachtet deine Liebe?

Die Freuden, ach! die 's Glück verleibt,
Bergänglich, eitel sind;
Und die sie schämen, sind noch weit,
Weit eitler, mein Kind.

Und Freundschaft ist ein leerer Schall,
Der in den Schlaf dich singt,
Dem Reichen folget überall,
Dem Armen Tränen bringt.
"And love is still an emptier sound.  
The modern fair one's jest;  
On earth unseen, or only found  
To warm the turtle's nest.  

"For shame, fond youth! thy sorrows hush,  
And spurn the sex," he said;  
But while he spoke, a rising blush  
His lovelorn guest betrayed.

Surprised, he sees new beauties rise,  
Swift mantling to the view,  
Like colours o'er the morning skies;  
As bright, as transient too.

The bashful look, the rising breast,  
Alternate spread alarms;  
The lovely stranger stands confessed  
A maid, in all her charms!

And, "Ah! forgive a stranger rude,  
A wretch forlorn," she cried;  
"Whose feet unhallowed thus intrude  
Where heaven and you reside.

Und noch viel leerer ist die Lied',  
Der heut'gen Schonen Scherz;  
Nur in der Taube Nest sie blieb,  
Sonst floh sie jedes Herz.

Drum thrue, lieber Sohn, der Not,  
Veracht' das Weib, er spricht. —  
Doch veilig steigt ein hohes Roth  
In seines Gast's Gesicht.

Dem hoherstaunten Blicke bot  
Manch neuer Reiz sich dar,  
Die Wange glaht wie Morgenroth,  
Gleich wechselnd und gleich klar.

In bolt'er Schaam senkt sich der Blick,  
Die Brust sich bebend hebt,  
Und vor dem Klausner steht zurück  
Ein Mädchen, reisbelebt.

Verzieht der Fremden, siehend hat  
Die Trostlose, verzieht,  
Das die Schwell' mein Fuss betrat,  
Der Heiligkeit geweiht.
"But let a maid thy pity share,
Whom love has taught to stray:
Who seeks for rest, but finds despair
Companion of her way.

"My father lived beside the Tyne,
A wealthy lord was he;
And all his wealth was marked as mine;
He had but only me.

"To win me from his tender arms,
Unnumbered suitors came;
Who praised me for imputed charms.
And felt or feigned a flame.

"Each hour a mercenary crowd
With richest proffers strove:
Among the rest young Edwin bowed,
But never talked of love.

"In humble, simplest habit clad,
Nor wealth nor power had he;
Wisdom and worth were all he had,
But these were all to me.

Habt Mitleid mit dem armen Kind,
Das lieb' zum Wandern trieb,
Dem Ruh' und Gluck entchwunden sind
Und nur Verzeewisung blieb.

Mein Vater wohnne an der Tyne,
Ein macht'ger Lord war er,
Und all sein Land und Gut war mein,
Nicht Kinder hatt' er mehr.

Mich seinen Armen zu entsch'ihn
Kam eine Freierschaar;
Gar manchen Reiz sie mir versch'ihn,
Erlichtet oder wahr.

Ein feiler Hauseimmerdar
Mit Gaben santet trieb!
Auch unter ihnen Edwin war,
Doch sprach er nie von lieb'.

Nicht reich war er und hochgeehrt
Und kam in simpem Kleid;
Doch seine Weisheit und sein Werth
Waren nur mir geweiht.
“The blossom opening to the day.
The dews of heaven refined,
Could nought of purity display.
To emulate his mind.

“The dew, the blossom on the tree.
With charms inconstant shine:
Their charms were his, but woo to me!
Their constancy was mine.

“For still I tried each fickle art,
Importunate and vain;
And while his passion touched my heart,
I triumphed in his pain:

“Till quite dejected with my scorn,
He left me to my pride,
And sought a solitude forlorn,
In secret, where he died!

“But mine the sorrow, mine the fault,
And well my life shall pay;
I'll seek the solitude he sought,
And stretch me where he lay.

Die Knospe, erblüht im Morgenlicht.
Der Thaues heller Schein,
Sie waren doch bei weitem nicht
Wie seine Seele so rein.

Der Thau, die Blüthe an dem Baum
Sind schön, doch dauernd nie;
So schön war er, ich aber kaum
Beständiger als sie.

Mit leichtem Herzen übte ich
Die Kunst der Gifelskeit,
und ruht' auch seine Liebe mich,
Ergötz mich doch sein Leid.

Von Spott verleckt, ließ er mich
Mit meinem Stolz allein;
In Einsamkeit begab er sich,
Soll dort gestorben sein.

Mein ist der Schmerz und mein die Schuld,
Mein Leben zahlt dafür;
Ich such' den Ort, wo in Gebuld
Sein Herz gebrochen hier.
"And there forlorn, despairing, hid,
I'll lay me down and die;
'Twas so for me that Edwin did.
And so for him will I."

"Forbid it, Heaven!" the hermit cried,
And clasped her to his breast.
The wondering fair one turned to chide,
'Twas Edwin's self that pressed.

"Turn, Angelina, ever dear,
My charmer, turn to see
Thy own, thy long lost Edwin here,
Restored to love and thee!

"Thus let me hold thee to my heart,
And every care resign:
And shall we never, never part?
My life — my all that's mine!

"No, never from this hour to part,
We'll live and love so true;
The sigh that rends thy constant heart
Shall break thy Edwin's too."

Vergwissungsvoll berg' ich mich dann,
Leg' mich zum Sterben hin;
So hat für mich Erwin gethan.
Und so thut' ich für ihn. —

Bei Gott nicht! ruft der Gremit,
Der an die Brust sie drückt.
Die Schöne hebt zurück und sieht
Edwin vor sich, beglückt.

Kommt, Angelina, helbes Lieb,
Geliebte, siehe hier,
Dein lang verlorner Edwin blieb
Der Liebe treu und dir.

So balt' ich fest dich an mein Herz
Gebückt und bleib' bei dir! —
Uns niemals trennen — ist's kein Scherz —
Mein Leben bleibt mir? —

Von jetzt an trennen wir uns nicht,
Wir theilen Freud' und Schmerz;
Der Zeuge, der dein Herz einst brach,
Der bricht auch Edwins Herz.
While this ballad was reading, Sophia seemed to mix an air of tenderness with her approbation. But our tranquility was soon disturbed by the report of a gun just by us; and, immediately after, a man was seen bursting through the hedge, to take up the game he had killed. This sportsman was the squire's chaplain, who had shot one of the blackbirds that so agreeably entertained us. So loud a report, and so near, startled my daughters; and I could perceive that Sophia, in the fright, had thrown herself into Mr. Burchell's arms for protection. The gentleman came up, and asked pardon for having disturbed us, affirming that he was ignorant of our being so near. He therefore sat down by my youngest daughter, and, sportsmanlike, offered her what he had killed that morning. She was going to refuse, but a private look from her mother soon induced her to correct the mistake, and accept his present, though with some reluctance. My wife, as usual, discovered her pride in a whisper; observing, that Sophia had made a conquest of the chaplain, as well

Während er diese Ballade vortrug, schien sich in Sophiens Beifall eine gewisse Zärtlichkeit zu mischen. Unsere Ruhe wurde aber plötzlich durch den Knall einer Flinte gestört, die nicht neben uns abgefeuert wurde, und sogleich sahen wir einen Mann durch die Hecke springen, um den getroffenen Vogel aufzuheben. Dieser Jäger war der Kaplan des Guts herrn, der eine von den An- feln geschossen hatte, die uns eben noch so sehr ergötzen. Ein so lauter und naher Schuß erschreckte meine Töchter, und ich bemernte, daß Sophie sich furcht- sam in Herrn Burchell's Arme geworfen hatte. Der Kaplan kam näher, bat um Verzeihung, uns beunruhigt zu haben, indem er versicherte, er habe nicht gewußt, daß wir so nahe wären. Er sehte sich demnach zu meiner jüngsten Toch ter und bot ihr nach Jägersitte an, was er an dem Morgen geschossen hatte. Sie war im Begriff, es zurückzuweisen; doch ein geheimer Wink von ihrer Mut ter bestimmte sie, ihren Mißgriff zu verbessern, und sie nahm das Geschenk an, obgleich es mit einigem Widerwillen geschah. Wie gewöhnlich, äußerte meine Frau ihren Triumph in einem Flüstern, indem sie bemernte, Sophie habe an dem Kaplan eben so gut eine Groberung gemacht, wie ihre Schwester an dem
as her sister had of the squire. I suspected, however, with more probability, that her affections were placed upon a different object. The chaplain's errand was to inform us, that Mr. Thornhill had provided music and refreshments, and intended that night giving the young ladies a ball by moonlight, on the grass-plot before our door. "Nor

can I deny," continued he, "but I have an interest in being first to deliver this message, as I expect for my reward to be honoured with Miss Sophia's hand as a partner." To this my girl replied, that she should have no objection, if she could do it with honour. "But here," continued she, "is a gentleman," looking at Mr. Burchell, "who has been my companion in the task of the day, and it is fit he should share in its amusements." Mr. Burchell returned her a compliment for her intentions, but resigned her up to the chaplain, adding, that he was to go that night five miles, being invited to a harvest supper. His refusal appeared to me a little extraordinary, nor could I conceive how as sensible a girl as my youngest could thus prefer a man of broken fortune to one whose expectations were much greater. But as men are most capable of distinguishing merit in women, so the ladies often form the truest judgment of us. The two sexes seem placed as spics upon each other, and are furnished with different abilities, adapted for mutual inspection.

CHAP. IX.

TWO LADIES OF GREAT DISTINCTION INTRODUCED — SUPERIOR FINERY EVER SEEMS TO CONFER SUPERIOR BREEDING.

Mr. Burchell had scarcely taken leave, and Sophia consented to dance with the chaplain, when my little ones came running out to tell us, that the squire was come with a crowd of company. Upon our return, we found our landlord with a couple of under-gentlemen and two young ladies richly dressed, whom he introduced as women of very great distinction and fashion from town. We happened not to have chairs enough for the whole company; but Mr. Thornhill immediately proposed that every gentleman should sit in a lady's lap. This I positively objected to, notwithstanding a look of disapprobation from my wife. Moses was therefore dispatched to borrow a couple of chairs; and as we were in want of ladies to make up a set of country-dancers, the two gentlemen went with him in quest of a
couple of partners. Chairs and partners were soon provided. The gentlemen returned with my neighbour Flamborough's rosy daughters, flaunting with red top-knots. But an unlucky circumstance was not adverted to: though the Miss Flamboroughs were reckoned the very best dancers in the parish, and understood the jig and the roundabout to perfection, yet they were totally unacquainted with country-dances. This at first discomposed us; however, after a little shoving and dragging, they at last went merrily on. Our music consisted of two fiddles, with a pipe and tabor. The moon shone bright;
Mr. Thornhill and my eldest daughter led up the ball, to the great delight of the spectators; for the neighbours, hearing what was going forward, came flocking about us. My girl moved with so much grace and vivacity, that my wife could not avoid discovering the pride of her heart, by assuring me, that though the little chit did it so cleverly, all the steps were stolen from herself. The ladies of the town strove hard to be equally easy, but without success. They swam, sprawled, languished, and frisked; but all would not do: the gazers, indeed, owned that it was fine; but neighbour Flamborough observed, that Miss Livy's feet seemed as pat to the music as its echo. After the dance had continued about an hour, the two ladies, who were apprehensive of catching cold, moved to break up the ball. One of them, I thought, expressed her sentiments upon this occasion in a very coarse manner, when she observed, that, by the living jingo, she was all of a muck of sweat. Upon our return to the house, we found a very elegant cold supper, which Mr. Thornhill had ordered
to be brought with him. The conversation, at this time, was more reserved than before. The two ladies threw my girls quite into the shade; for they would talk of nothing but high life, and high-lived company; with other fashionable topics, such as pictures, taste, Shakspeare, and the musical glasses. It is true, they once or twice mortified us sensibly by slipping out an oath; but that appeared to me as the surest symptom of their distinction (though I am since informed that swearing is perfectly unfashionable). Their finery, however, threw a veil over any grossness in their conversation. My daughters seemed to regard their superior accomplishment with envy; and whatever appeared amiss was ascribed to tip-top quality breeding. But the condescension of the ladies was still superior to their other accomplishments. One of them observed, that had Miss Olivia seen a little more of the world, it would greatly improve her. To which the other added, that a single winter in town would make her little Sophia quite another thing. My wife warmly assented to both;

adding, that there was nothing she more ardently wished than to give her girls a single winter’s polishing. To this I could not help replying, that their breeding was already superior to their fortune; and that greater refinement would only serve to make their poverty ridiculous, and give them a taste for pleasures they had no right to possess. “And what pleasures,” cried Mr. Thornhill, “do they not deserve to possess, who have so much in their power to bestow? As for my part,” continued he, “my fortune is pretty large; love, liberty, and pleasure, are my maxims; but curse me, if a settlement of half my estate could give my charming Olivia pleasure, it should be hers; and the only favour I would ask in return, would be to add myself to the benefit.” I was not such a stranger to the world as to be ignorant that this was the fashionable cant to disguise the insolence of the basest proposal; but I made an effort to suppress my resentment. “Sir,” cried I, “the family which you now condescend to favour with your company, has been bred with as nice a sense of honour
as you. Any attempts to injure that, may be attended with very
dangerous consequences. Honour, sir, is our only possession at pre-
sent, and of that last treasure we must be particularly careful." I was
soon sorry for the warmth with which I had spoken this, when the
young gentleman, grasping my hand, swore he commended my spirit,
though he disapproved my suspicions. "As to your present hint," con-
tinued he, "I protest nothing was further from my heart than such
a thought. No, by all that's tempting, the virtue that will stand a
regular siege was never to my taste; for all my amours are carried
by a coup de main."

The two ladies, who affected to be ignorant of the rest, seemed
highly displeased with this last stroke of freedom, and began a very
discreet and serious dialogue upon virtue: in this my wife, the
chaplain, and I, soon joined; and the squire himself was at last
brought to confess a sense of sorrow for his former excesses. We
talked on the pleasures of temperance, and of the sunshine in the

wie Sie es selber besitzen. Jeder Versuch, dasselbe zu verleihen, dürfte von ge-
ährlichen Folgen sein. Ehre, mein Herr, ist jetzt unser einziger Besitz, und dieses
lebte Kleinod müssen wir deshalb um so sorgfältiger bewahren." Bald reute
mich die Höhe, womit ich gesprochen, denn der junge Herr ergriff meine Hand
und beteuerte, er lobe meinen Muth, wenn er auch meinen Verdacht missbil-
glichen müsse. "In Betreff Ihrer jetzigen Anspielung," fuhr er fort, „muß ich
erklären, daß nichts meinem Herzen fremder ist, als ein solcher Gedanke. Nein,
bei Allem, was verführen kann! die Jugend, die eine regelmäßige Belagerung
erfordert, war niemals nach meinem Geschmack, denn alle meine Eroberungen
mache ich durch einen einzigen fühen Schlag."

Die beiden Damen, die sich bisher gestellt hatten, als beachtet sie unser
Gespräch nicht, schienen äußerst entrüstet über diesen letzten Zug von Ausge-
lassenheit und begannen ein sehr verständiges und ernsthaftes Gespräch über
den Werth der Jugend, woran meine Frau, der Kaplan und ich nach und nach
Theil nahmen. Auch Thornhill wurde zu dem Geständnis gebracht, daß er
Neue über seine früheren Ausschweifungen empfinde. Wir redeten von den
mind unpolluted with guilt. I was so well pleased, that my little ones were kept up beyond the usual time, to be edified with so much good conversation. Mr. Thornhill even went beyond me, and demanded if I had any objection to giving prayers. I joyfully embraced the proposal; and in this manner the night was passed in a most comfortable way, till at length the company began to think of returning. The ladies seemed very unwilling to part with my daughters; for whom they had conceived a particular affection, and joined in a request to have the pleasure of their company home. The squire seconded the proposal, and my wife added her entreaties; the girls too looked at me as if they wished to go. In this perplexity I made two or three excuses, which my daughters as readily removed; so that at last I was obliged to give a peremptory refusal; for which we had nothing but sullen looks and short answers the whole day ensuing.

THE FAMILY ENDEAVOUR TO COPE WITH THEIR BETTERS — THE MISERIES OF THE POOR WHEN THEY ATTEMPT TO APPEAR ABOVE THEIR CIRCUMSTANCES.

I now began to find that all my long and painful lectures upon temperance, simplicity, and contentment, were entirely disregarded. The distinctions lately paid us by our betters awakened that pride which I had laid asleep, but not removed. Our windows again, as formerly, were filled with washes for the neck and face. The sun was dreaded as an enemy to the skin without doors, and the fire as a spoiler of the complexion within. My wife observed, that rising too early would hurt her daughters’ eyes, that working after dinner would redden their noses, and she convinced me that the hands never looked so white as when they did nothing. Instead, therefore, of finishing George’s shirts, we now had them new-modelling their old

---

Schnelles Kapitel.

Die Familie will sich vornehmen Personen gleichstellen. Das Glanz der Arme, wenn sie mehr scheinen wollen, als ihre Umstände erlauben.

gauzes, or flourishing upon catgut. The poor Miss Flamboroughs, their former gay companions, were cast off as mean acquaintance, and the whole conversation ran upon high life and high-lived company, with pictures, taste, Shakspeare, and the musical glasses.

But we could have borne all this, had not a fortune-telling gipsy come to raise us into perfect sublimity. The tawny sibyl no sooner appeared, than my girls came running to me for a shilling a piece, to cross her hand with silver. To say the truth, I was tired of being always wise, and could not help gratifying their request, because I loved to see them happy. I gave each of them a shilling; though, for the honour of the family, it must be observed, that they never went without money themselves, as my wife always generously let them have a guinea each, to keep in their pockets; but with strict injunctions never to change it. After they had been closeted up with the fortune-teller for some time, I knew by their looks, upon their returning, that they had been promised something great. "Well,
my girls, how have you sped? Tell me, Livy, has the fortune-teller given thee a pennyworth?" — "I protest, papa," said the girl, "I believe she deals with somebody that's not right; for she positively
declared, that I am to be married to a squire in less than a twelve-month!” — “Well now, Sophy, my child,” said I, “and what sort of a husband are you to have?” — “Sir,” replied she, “I am to have a lord soon after my sister has married the squire.” — “How!” cried I, “is that all you are to have for your two shillings? Only a lord and a squire for two shillings! — You fools, I could have promised you a prince and a nabob for half the money.”

This curiosity of theirs, however, was attended with very serious effects: we now began to think ourselves designed by the stars to something exalted, and already anticipated our future grandeur.

It has been a thousand times observed, and I must observe it once more, that the hours we pass with happy prospects in view are more pleasing than those crowned with fruition. In the first case, we cook the dish to our own appetite: in the latter, nature cooks it for us. It is impossible to repeat the train of agreeable reveries we called up for our entertainment. We looked upon our fortunes

verginge, würde ich einen Squire heirathen.“ — „Und nun, Sophie, was für ein Ehemann ist Dir bestimmt?“ — „Ich soll einen Lord bekommen, bald nachdem meine Schwester geheirathet hat.“ — „Wie?“ rief ich, „ist das Alles, was Ihr für Eure zwei Schillinge haben sollt? Nur einen Lord und einen Squire für zwei Schillinge! Ihr Narren, ich hätte Euch einen Prinzen und einen Nabob für das halbe Geld versprochen.“


Es ist tausendmal gesagt worden, und ich wiederhole es noch einmal, daß die Stunden, die wir unter frohen Aushichten hinbringen, glücklicher sind als die, welche vom Genüß gekrönt werden. Im ersten Fall bereiten wir das Gericht nach unserm eigenen Geschmack; im zweiten bereitet es die Natur für uns. Es ist unmöglich, die ganze Reihe lieblicher Träume zu wiederholen, an denen wir uns erfreuen. Wir sahen unsere Vermögensumstände wieder günstiger sich gestalten, und das ganze Kirchspiel behauptete, der Gutsherr
as once more rising; and as the whole parish asserted that the squire was in love with my daughter, she was actually so with him; for they persuaded her into the passion. In this agreeable interval, my wife had the most lucky dreams in the world, which she took care to tell us every morning with great solemnity and exactness. It was one night a coffin and crossbones, the sign of an approaching wedding: at another time she imagined her daughters’ pockets filled with farthings, a certain sign they would shortly be stuffed with gold. The girls themselves had their omens: they felt strange kisses on their lips; they saw rings in the candle; purses bounced from the fire; and true-love knots lurked in the bottom of every teacup.

Towards the end of the week we received a card from the town ladies; in which, with their compliments, they hoped to see all our family at church the Sunday following. All Saturday morning I could perceive, in consequence of this, my wife and daughters in close conference together, and now and then glancing at me with looks that
betrayed a latent plot. To be sincere, I had strong suspicions that some absurd proposal was preparing for appearing with splendour the next day. In the evening they began their operations in a very regular manner, and my wife undertook to conduct the siege. After tea, when I seemed in spirits, she began thus: "I fancy, Charles, my dear, we shall have a great deal of good company at our church to-morrow." — "Perhaps we may, my dear," returned I; "though you need be under no uneasiness about that — you shall have a sermon, whether there be or not." — "That is what I expect," returned she; "but I think, my dear, we ought to appear there as decently as possible; for who knows what may happen?" — "Your precautions," replied I, "are highly commendable. A decent behaviour and appearance at church is what charms me. We should be devout and humble, cheerful and serene." — "Yes," cried she, "I know that; but I mean we should go there in as proper a manner as possible, not altogether like the scrubs about us." — "You are quite right, my dear,"

returned I, "and I was going to make the very same proposal. The proper manner of going is, to go there as early as possible, to have time for meditation before the service begins." — "Phoo, Charles," interrupted she, "all that is very true; but not what I would be at. I mean, we should go there genteelly. You know the church is two miles off; and I protest I don't like to see my daughters trudging up to their pew all blowzed and red with walking, and looking for all the world as if they had been winners at a smock-race. Now, my dear, my proposal is this — there are our two plough horses, the colt that has
been in our family these nine years, and his companion Blackberry, that has scarce done an earthly thing for this month past; they are both grown fat and lazy: why should they not do something as well as we? And let me tell you, when Moses has trimmed them a little, they will cut a very tolerable figure."

To this proposal I objected, that walking would be twenty times more genteel than such a paltry conveyance, as Blackberry was wall-eyed, and the colt wanted a tail: that they had never been broke to the rein, but had a hundred vicious tricks; and that we had but one saddle and pillion in the whole house. All these objections, however, were overruled; so that I was obliged to comply. The next morning I perceived them not a little busy in collecting such materials as might be necessary for the expedition; but, as I found it would be a business of time, I walked on to the church before, and they promised speedily to follow. I waited near an hour in the reading desk for their arrival; but not finding them come as expected, I was obliged to

Jahren in unserer Familie ist, und sein Kumpan Brombeere. Beide haben den ganzen Monat nichts getan, als dagestanden und gesessen. Warum sollten sie nicht eben so gut wie wir etwas thun? Und wenn Moses sie ein wenig ausgestutzt und gestriegelt hat, so werden sie eine ganz erträgliche Figur spielen."

Gegen diesen Vorschlag machte ich die Einwendung, daß es zwanzigmal schädlicher sein würde, zu gehen, als zu einer so armeligen Kerei seine Zufunft zu nehmen, da Brombeere auf dem einen Auge blind sei und dem Hengstfüllen der Schweif fehle. Ueberdies wären sie nicht zugeritten, hätten allerlei böse Mucken, und es sei nur ein Sattel und ein Reitkissen im ganzen Hause vorhanden. Doch alle diese Einwürfe wurden beseitigt, so daß ich nachzugeben genöthigt war. Am nächsten Morgen waren sie sehr geschäftig, alle nöthigen Materialien zu dieser Expedition zusammenzubringen; doch als ich sah, daß lange Zeit dazu erforderlich sein würde, so ging ich in die Kirche voran, und sie versprachen, mir bald zu folgen. Ich wartete beinahe eine Stunde am Kanzelpulte auf ihre Ankunft; doch als sie nicht kamen, sah ich mich genöthigt,
begin, and went through the service, not without some uneasiness at finding them absent. This was increased when all was finished, and no appearance of the family. I therefore walked back by the horseway, which was five miles round, though the footway was but two, and when got about half way home, perceived the procession marching slowly forward towards the church — my son, my wife, and the two
little ones exalted upon one horse, and my two daughters on the other. I demanded the cause of their delay; but I soon found by their looks they had met with a thousand misfortunes on the road. The horses had at first refused to move from the door, till Mr. Burchell was kind enough to beat them forward for about two hundred yards with his cudgel. Next, the straps of my wife's pillion broke down, and they were obliged to stop to repair them before they could proceed. After that, one of the horses took it into his head to stand still, and neither blows nor entreaties could prevail on him to proceed. It was just recovering from this dismal situation that I found them; but perceiving every thing safe, I own their present mortification did not much displease me, as it would give me many opportunities of future triumph, and teach my daughters more humility.

The Family still resolve to hold up their heads.

Michaelmas-eve happening on the next day, we were invited to burn nuts and play tricks at neighbour Flamborough’s. Our late mortifications had humbled us a little, or it is probable we might have rejected such an invitation with contempt: however, we suffered ourselves to be happy. Our honest neighbour’s goose and dumplings were fine; and the lamb’s-wool, even in the opinion of my wife, who was a connoisseur, was excellent. It is true, his manner of telling stories was not quite so well. They were very long and very dull, and all about himself, and we had laughed at them ten times before: however, we were kind enough to laugh at them once more.

Mr. Burchell, who was of the party, was always fond of seeing some innocent amusement going forward, and set the boys and girls to blind-man’s-buff. My wife too was persuaded to join in the diversion.

Elftes Kapitel.

Die Familie ist noch immer entschlossen, den Kopf hoch zu tragen.

Da am nächsten Tage Michaelis war, wurden wir zu Flamborough’s eingeladen, um Nüsse zu brennen und Pfänder zu spielen. Unsere jüngste Krankung hatte uns ein wenig gedemütigt, sonst hätten wir eine solche Einladung vielleicht mit Verachtung zurückgewiesen; doch diesmal erlaubten wir es uns, vergnügt zu sein. Der Gänsebraten und die Klöße unseres ehrlichen Nachbarn waren sehr gut, und das Apfelbier selbst nach dem Urtheile meiner Frau, die eine Kennerin war, ganz vortrefflich. Seine Art, Anekdoten zu erzählen, war freilich nicht ganz so gut. Sie waren sehr langweilig, betrafen fast immer ihn selber, und wir hatten schon zehnmal vorher darüber gelacht; doch waren wir gefällig genug, noch einmal darüber zu lachen.

Herr Burchell, der auch von der Gesellschaft war, liebte unschuldige Vergnügungen sehr und ermunterte die jungen Bursche und Mädchen zum Blindekuhspiele. Auch meine Frau ließ sich überreden, an der Ergötzlichkeit Theil
and it gave me pleasure to think she was not yet too old. In the mean
time, my neighbour and I looked on, laughed at every feat, and praised
our own dexterity when we were young. Hot-cockles succeeded next,
questions and commands followed that, and, last of all, they sat down
to hunt-the-slipper. As every person may not be acquainted with this
primeval pastime, it may be necessary to observe, that the company,
in this play, plant themselves in a ring upon the ground, all except
one who stands in the middle, whose business it is to catch a shoe,
which the company shove about under their hams from one to another,
something like a weaver's shuttle. As it is impossible in this case,
for the lady who is up, to face all the company at once, the great
beauty of the play lies in hitting her a thump with the heel of the shoe
on that side least capable of making defence. It was in this manner
that my eldest daughter was hemmed in and thumped about, all
blowzed, in spirits, and bawling for fair play with a voice that might
deafen a ballad-singer, when, confusion on confusion, who should enter

zu nehmen, und es gewährte mir Vergnügen, zu denken, daß sie noch nicht zu
alt dazu sei. Mittlerweile haben ich und mein Nachbar dem Spiele zu, lachten
über jeden Spaß und rührten unsere eigene Gewandtheit in unsren jungen
Tagen. Dann folgten Handschmifse, Fragen und Antworten, und endlich
setzten sich Alle auf den Boden, um den Pantoffel zu haffen. Für Jeden,
der nicht mit diesem alterthümlichen Zeitvertreib bekannt ist, mag die Bemer-
kung nöthig sein, daß sich die Gesellschaft bei diesem Spiele im Kreise auf den
Boden setz, mit Ausnahme einer Person, die in der Mitte stehen bleibt und
einen Pantoffel haffen muß, den die Gesellschaft einander unter den Ärmeln
wie ein Webenschiff zuschiebt. Da die Dame, welche in der Mitte steht, un-
möglich die ganze Gesellschaft auf einmal übersehen kann, so liegt die große
Schönheit des Spiels darin, ihr mit dem Abfaße des Pantoffels einen Schlag
auf den Theil des Körpers zu versehen, der am wenigsten zur Vertheidigung
gereignet ist. Auf diese Weise war meine älteste Tochter eingeschlossen und
erhielt Püffe von allen Seiten. Sehr ausgeregelt und erhitzt rief sie, man solle
ehrlich spielen, mit einer Stimme, die einen Bänkelsänger hätte betäuben
the room but our two great acquaintances from town, Lady Blarney and Miss Carolina Wilelmina Amelia Skeggs! Description would but beggar, therefore it is unnecessary to describe, this new mortification. — Death! to be seen by ladies of such high breeding in such vulgar attitudes! Nothing better could ensue from such a vulgar play of Mr.
Flamborough's proposing. We seemed struck to the ground for some time, as if actually petrified with amazement.

The two ladies had been at our house to see us, and finding us from home, came after us hither, as they were uneasy to know what accident could have kept us from church the day before. Olivia undertook to be our prolocutor, and delivered the whole in a summary way, only saying — "We were thrown from our horses." At which account the ladies were greatly concerned; but being told the family received no hurt, they were extremely glad; but being informed that we were almost killed by the fright, they were vastly sorry; but hearing that we had a very good night, they were extremely glad again. Nothing could exceed their complaisance to my daughters: their professions the last evening were warm, but now they were ardent. They protested having a desire for a more lasting acquaintance. Lady Blarney was particularly attached to Olivia; Miss Carolina Wilelmina Amelia Skeggs (I love to give the whole name) took a greater fancy to her
sister. They supported the conversation between themselves, while my daughters sat silent, admiring their exalted breeding. But as every reader, however beggarly himself, is fond of high-lived dialogues, with anecdotes of lords, ladies, and knights of the garter, I must beg leave to give him the concluding part of the present conversation.

"All that I know of the matter," cried Miss Skeggs, "is this, that it may be true, or it may not be true; but this I can assure your ladyship, that the whole rout was in amaze; his lordship turned all manner of colours; my lady fell into a swoon; but Sir Tomkyn, drawing his sword, swore he was hers to the last drop of his blood."

"Well," replied our peeress, "this I can say, that the duchess never told me a syllable of the matter, and I believe her grace would keep nothing a secret from me. This you may depend on as a fact, that the next morning my lord duke cried out three times to his valet de chambre, Jernigan! Jernigan! Jernigan! Bring me my garters."
But previously I should have mentioned the very impolite behaviour of Mr. Burchell, who, during this discourse, sat with his face turned to the fire, and at the conclusion of every sentence would cry out Fudge! an expression which displeased us all, and in some measure damped the rising spirit of the conversation.

"Besides, my dear Skeggs," continued our peeress, "there is nothing of this in the copy of verses that Dr. Burdock made upon the occasion." Fudge!

"I am surprised at that," cried Miss Skeggs; "for he seldom leaves any thing out, as he writes only for his own amusement. But can your ladyship favour me with a sight of them?" Fudge!

"My dear creature," replied our peeress, "do you think I carry such things about me? Though they are very fine to be sure, and I think myself something of a judge; at least I know what pleases myself. Indeed, I was ever an admirer of all Dr. Burdock's little pieces; for except what he does, and our dear countess at Hanover Square, there's


„Nieberdies, meine liebe Skeggs,“ fuhr die Lady fort, „steht davon nichts in der Abschrift des Gedichts, welches Doctor Burdock bei dieser Gelegenheit machte.“ — „Unsinn!“

„Dies seht mich in Erstaunen,“ rief Fräulein Skeggs, „denn er läßt selten etwas aus, da er nur zu seinem Vergnügen schreibt. Würden nicht Ihre Herrlichkeit die Güte haben, mir das Gedicht zu zeigen?“ — „Unsinn!“

„Mein liebes Wesen,“ versetzte die Lady, „glauben Sie, ich führe der gleichen Dinge bei mir? Obriglich sie gewiß sehr schön sind und ich darüber urtheilen zu können glaube, so weiß ich doch, was mir gefällt und was nicht. In der That bewunderte ich stets die sämtlichen kleinen Gedichte des Doctor Burdock; denn außer dem, was er und unsere liebe Gräfin am Hannover
nothing comes out but the most lowest stuff in nature, not a bit of high life among them." Fudge!

"Your ladyship should except," said the other, "your own things in the Ladies' Magazine. I hope you'll say there's nothing low-lived there. But I suppose we are to have no more from that quarter." Fudge!

"Why, my dear," said the lady, "you know my reader and companion has left me to be married to Captain Roach, and as my poor eyes won't suffer me to write myself, I have been for some time looking out for another. A proper person is no easy matter to find, and, to be sure, thirty pounds a year is a small stipend for a well bred girl of character, that can read, write, and behave in company: as for the chits about town, there is no bearing them about one." Fudge!

"That I know," cried Miss Skeggs, "by experience; for of the three companions I had this last half year, one of them refused to do

Square schreiben, kommt jetzt nur das gemeinste Neug zu Tage. Meine Spur von seinen Ton ist darin zu finden." — "Unsinn!"

"Ihre Herrlichkeit sollten Ihre eigenen Auffass ein dem 'Damen-Magazine' ausnehmen," sagte die Andere. "Sie werden mir hoffentlich zugeben, daß kein schledter Ton darin herrscht. Werden wir nicht noch einige erhalten?" — "Unsinn!"


"Das weiß ich aus Erfahrung," rief Fräulein Skeggs, "denn von den drei Gesellschafterinnen, die ich in diesem letzten halben Jahre hatte, weigerte
plain work an hour in the day; another thought twenty-five guineas a year too small a salary, and I was obliged to send away the third, because I suspected an intrigue with the chaplain. Virtue, my dear Lady Blarney, virtue is worth any price; but where is that to be found?" Fudge!

My wife had been for a long time all attention to this discourse, but was particularly struck with the latter part of it. Thirty pounds and twenty-five guineas a year, made fifty-six pounds five shillings, English money; all which was in a manner going a begging, and might easily be secured in the family. She for a moment studied my looks for approbation; and, to own a truth, I was of opinion, that two such places would fit our two daughters exactly. Besides, if the squire had any real affection for my eldest daughter, this would be the way to make her every way qualified for her fortune. My wife therefore was resolved that we should not be deprived of such advantages for want of assurance, and undertook to harangue for the family. "I hope,"

fuch die eine, den Tag nur eine Stunde weife Wäsche zu nähen; die andere hielt fünfundzwanzig Guineen jährlich für einen zu kleinen Gehalt, und die dritte mußte ich fortschicken, weil ich den Verdacht hegte, als habe sie eine Liebschaft mit dem Kaplan. "Lugend, meine theure Lady Blarney, Lugend ist doch das Höchste, aber wo ist die zu finden?" — "Unsinn!"

Schon lange hatte meine Frau alle Aufmerksamkeit auf dieses Gespräch gerichtet; der letzte Theil desselben hatte sie aber besonders interessirt. Dreißig Pfund und fünfundzwanzig Guineen ausf Jahr betrugen nach englischem Gelbe sechsundfünfzig Pfund fünf Schillinge. Das ließ sich gewissermaßen spielend verdienen und konnte unserer Familie leicht zu gute kommen. Sie beobachtete mich einen Augenblick, um zu sehen, ob ich damit übereinstimme, und ehrlich gestanden, die beiden Stellen schienen mir für unsere Töchter sehr geeignet. Hatte überdies der Gutes Herr redliche Absichten auf meine älteste Tochter, so war dies der Weg, sie auf jede Weise für ihren künftigen Stand zu bilden. Meine Frau war daher entschlossen, sich diesen Vorteil nicht durch Schüchternheit rauben zu lassen, und übernahm es, für die Familie das Wort
cried she, "your ladyship will pardon my present presumption. It is true we have no right to pretend to such favours, but yet it is natural for me to wish putting my children forward in the world. And I will be bold to say, my two girls have a pretty good education and capacity; at least the country can't show better. They can read, write, and cast accounts; they understand their needle, broad-stitch, cross and change, and all manner of plain work; they can pink, point, and frill, and know something of music; they can do up small clothes, and work upon catgut; my eldest can cut paper, and my youngest has a very pretty manner of telling fortunes upon the cards." Fudge!

When she had delivered this pretty piece of eloquence, the two ladies looked at each other a few minutes in silence, with an air of doubt and importance. At last Miss Carolina Wilelmina Amelia Skeggs condescended to observe, "that the young ladies, from the opinion she could form of them from so slight an acquaintance, seemed
very fit for such employments: but a thing of this kind, madam," cried she, addressing my spouse, "requires a thorough examination into characters, and a more perfect knowledge of each other. Not, madam," continued she, "that I in the least suspect the young ladies' virtue, prudence, and discretion; but there is a form in these things, madam; there is a form." Fudge!

My wife approved her suspicions very much, observing, that she was very apt to be suspicious herself; but referred her to all the neighbours for a character: but this our peeress declined as unnecessary, alleging that her cousin Thornhill's recommendation would be sufficient; and upon this we rested our petition.

schienen ihr die jungen Damen zu einer solchen Stelle sehr geeignet. „Aber vergleichen, Madame,“ sagte sie zu meiner Frau, „erfordert eine genaue Prüfung der Charaktere und eine längere gegenseitige Bekanntschaft. Nicht das ich im geringsten die Jugend, Klugheit und Besonnenheit der jungen Damen bezweifle; doch man müßt bei vergleichen Dingen die Form beobachten, Madame, die Form!“ — „Unsinn!“

When we were returned home, the night was dedicated to schemes of future conquest. Deborah exerted much sagacity in conjecturing which of the girls was likely to have the best place, and most opportunities of seeing good company. The only obstacle to our preference was in obtaining the squire’s recommendation; but he had already shown us too many instances of his friendship to doubt of it now. Even in bed, my wife kept up the usual theme: “Well, faith, my dear Charles, between ourselves, I think we have made an excellent day’s work of it.” — “Pretty well,” cried I, not knowing what to say. — “What, only pretty well!” returned she: “I think it is very well. Suppose the girls should come to make acquaintances of taste in town! This I am assured of, that London is the only

Fortune seems resolved to humble the family of Wakefield — mortifications are often more painful than real calamities.
place in the world for all manner of husbands. Besides, my dear, stranger things happen every day: and as ladies of quality are so taken with my daughters, what will not men of quality be? Entre nous, I protest I like my Lady Blarney vastly; so very obliging. However, Miss Carolina Wilelmina Amelia Skeggs has my warm heart. But yet, when they came to talk of places in town, you saw at once how I nailed them. Tell me, my dear, don’t you think I did for my children there?” — “Ay,” returned I, not knowing well what to think of the matter: “Heaven grant they may be both the better for it this day three months!” This was one of those observations I usually made to impress my wife with an opinion of my sagacity; for if the girls succeeded, then it was a pious wish fulfilled; but if anything unfortunate ensued, then it might be looked upon as a prophecy. All this conversation, however, was only preparatory to another scheme; and indeed I dreaded as much. This was nothing less than, that as we were now to hold up our heads a little

higher in the world; it would be proper to sell the colt, which was
grown old, at a neighbouring fair, and buy us a horse that would
carry single or double upon an occasion, and make a pretty ap-
pearance at church or upon a visit. This at first I opposed stout-
ly; but it was as stoutly defended. However, as I weakened, my
antagonists gained strength, till at last it was resolved to part
with him.

As the fair happened on the following day, I hat intentions of
going myself; but my wife persuaded me that I had got a cold, and
nothing could prevail upon her to permit me from home. "No, my
dear," said she, "our son Moses is a discreet boy, and can buy and
sell to very good advantage: you know all our great bargains are of
his purchasing. He always stands out and higgles, and actually tires
them till he gets a bargain."

As I had some opinion of my son's prudence, I was willing enough
to entrust him with this commission; and the next morning I perceived
his sisters mighty busy in fitting out Moses for the fair; trimming his hair, brushing his buckles, and cocking his hat with pins. The business of the toilet being over, we had at last the satisfaction of seeing him mounted upon the colt, with a deal box before him to bring home groceries in. He had on a coat made of that cloth they call thunder and lightning, which, though grown too short, was much too good to be thrown away. His waistcoat was of gosling green, and his sisters had tied his hair with a broad black riband. We all followed...
him several paces from the door, bawling after him, "Good luck! good luck!" till we could see him no longer.

He was scarce gone, when Mr. Thornhill's butler came to congratulate us upon our good fortune, saying, that he overheard his young master mention our names with great commendation.

Good fortune seemed resolved not to come alone. Another footman from the same family followed, with a card for my daughters, importing, that two ladies had received such pleasing accounts from Mr. Thornhill of us all, that, after a few previous inquiries, they hoped to be perfectly satisfied. "Ay," cried my wife, "I now see it is no easy matter to get into the families of the great; but when one once gets in, then, as Moses says, one may go to sleep." To this piece of humour (for she intended it for wit,) my daughters assented with a loud laugh of pleasure. In short, such was her satisfaction at this message, that she actually put her hand in her pocket, and gave the messenger seven-pence half-penny.
This was to be our visiting day. The next that came was Mr. Burchell, who had been at the fair. He brought my little ones a pennyworth of gingerbread each, which my wife undertook to keep for them, and give them by letters at a time. He brought my daughters also a couple of boxes, in which they might keep wafers, snuff, patches, or even money when they got it. My wife was usually fond of a weasel-skin purse, as being the most lucky: but this by the by. We had still a regard for Mr. Burchell, though his late rude behaviour was in some measure displeasing; nor could we now avoid communicating our happiness to him, and asking his advice: although we seldom followed advice, we were all ready enough to ask it. When
he read the note from the two ladies, he shook his head, and observed that an affair of this sort demanded the utmost circumspection. This air of diffidence highly displeased my wife. "I never doubted, sir," cried she, "your readiness to be against my daughters and me. You have more circumspection than is wanted. However, I fancy when we come to ask advice, we shall apply to persons who seem to have made use of it themselves." — "Whatever my own conduct may have been, madam," replied he, "is not the present question; though as I have made no use of advice myself, I should in conscience give it to those that will." As I was apprehensive this answer might draw on a repartee, making up what it wanted in wit, I changed the subject, by seeming to wonder what could keep our son so long at the fair, as it was now almost night-fall. "Never mind our son," cried my wife; "depend upon it he knows what he is about. I'll warrant we'll never see him sell his hen on a rainy day. I have seen him buy such bargains as would amaze one. I'll tell you a good story

Als er das Billet von den beiden Damen gelesen, schüttelte er den Kopf und äußerte, eine Sache der Art verlange die größte Vorsicht. Dieses Misstrauen schien meine Frau sehr zu verbrießen. "Ich habe noch nie daran geglaubt, mein Herr," sagte sie, "daß Sie stets bereit sind, mir und meinen Töchtern entgegen zu sein. Sie raten größere Vorsicht an, als nötig ist, und wenn wir wieder eines guten Rathes bedürfen, so werden wir uns schon an Leute wenden, die selber davon Gebrauch gemacht haben." — "Von welcher Art auch mein Benehmen gewesen sein mag, Madame," verfetzte er, "so ist davon doch jetzt nicht die Rede. Hätte ich auch selber nicht guten Rath befolgt, so kann ich ihn doch mit gutem Gewissen denen geben, die ihn verlangen." Da ich befürchtete, diese Antwort möchte auf eine Weise erwidert werden, die das durch Beleidigung ersehnte, was ihr an Mißhagete, so gab ich dem Gespräch eine andere Wendung, indem ich meine Vermuthung ausprächte, daß Moses noch nicht vom Jahrmarkt zurück sei, da doch die Nacht schon angebrochen. "Sei unbesorgt um unsern Sohn," rief meine Frau. "Er weiß schon, was er thut, darauf kannst Du dich verlassen. Er wird seine Henne nicht am reg-
about that, that will make you split your sides with laughing. But, as I live, yonder comes Moses, without a horse, and the box at his back."

As she spoke, Moses came slowly on foot, and sweating under the deal box, which he had strapped round his shoulders like a pedler. "Welcome! welcome, Moses! well, my boy, what have you brought us from the fair?" — "I have brought you myself," cried Moses, with a sly look, and resting the box on the dresser. — "Ay, Moses," cried my wife, "that we know; but where is the horse?" — "I have sold him," cried Moses, "for three pounds five shillings and two-pence." — "Well done, my good boy," returned she; "I knew you would touch them off. Between ourselves, three pounds five shillings and two-pence is no bad day's work. Come, let us have it then." — "I have brought back no money," cried Moses again: "I have laid it all out in a bargain, and here it is," pulling out a bundle from his breast: "here they are; a gross of green spectacles, with silver..."
rims and shagreen cases." — „A gross of green spectacles!" repeated my wife in a faint voice. "And you have parted with the colt, and brought us back nothing but a gross of green paltry spectacles!" — "Dear mother," cried the boy, "why won't you listen to reason? I had them a dead bargain, or I should not have bought them. The silver rims alone will sell for double the money." — "A fig for the silver rims!" cried my wife in a passion: "I dare swear they won't sell for above half the money at the rate of broken silver, five shillings an ounce." — "You need be under no uneasiness," cried I, "about selling the rims; for they are not worth sixpence, for I perceive they are only copper varnished over." — "What," cried my wife, "not silver! the rims not silver!" — "No," cried I, "no more silver than your saucepan." — "And so," returned she, "we have parted with the colt, and have only got a gross of green spectacles, with copper rims and shagreen cases! A murrain take such trumpery. The blockhead has been imposed upon, and should have known his company better!" —

"There, my dear," cried I, "you are wrong; he should not have known them at all." — "Marry, hang the idiot!" returned she, "to bring me such stuff: if I had them, I would throw them in the fire." — "There again you are wrong, my dear," cried I; "for though they are copper, we will keep them by us; as copper spectacles, you know, are better than nothing."

By this time the unfortunate Moses was undeceived. He now saw that he had indeed been imposed upon by a prowling sharper, who, observing his figure, had marked him for an easy prey. I therefore asked him the circumstances of his deception. He sold the horse, it seems, and walked the fair in search of another. A reverend looking man brought him to a tent, under pretence of having one to sell. "Here," continued Moses, "we met another man very well dressed, who desired to borrow twenty pounds upon these, saying that he wanted money, and would dispose of them for a third of the value. The first gentleman, who pretended to be my friend, whis-


pered me to buy them, and cautioned me not to let so good an offer pass. I sent for Mr. Flamborough, and they talked him up as finely as they did me, and so at last we were persuaded to buy the two gross between us."

CHAP. XIII.

MR. BURCHELL IS FOUND TO BE AN ENEMY; FOR HE HAS THE CONFIDENCE TO GIVE DISAGREEABLE ADVICE.

Our family had now made several attempts to be fine; but some unforeseen disaster demolished each as soon as projected. I endeavoured to take the advantage of every disappointment, to improve their good sense, in proportion as they were frustrated in ambition. "You see, my children," cried I, "how little is to be got by attempts to impose upon the world, in coping with our betters. Such as are
poor, and will associate with none but the rich, are hated by those they avoid, and despised by those they follow. Unequal combinations are always disadvantageous to the weaker side; the rich having the pleasure, and the poor the inconveniences, that result from them. But come, Dick, my boy, and repeat the fable you were reading to-day, for the good of the company."

"Once upon a time," cried the child, "a giant and a dwarf were friends, and kept together. They made a bargain that they would never forsake each other, but go and seek adventures. The first battle they fought was with two Saracens; and the dwarf, who was very courageous, dealt one of the champions a most angry blow. It did the Saracen but very little injury, who, lifting up his sword, fairly struck off the poor dwarf’s arm. He was now in a woful plight; but the giant coming to his assistance, in a short time left the two Saracens dead on the plain, and the dwarf cut off the dead man’s head out of spite. They then travelled on to another adventure. This
was against three bloody-minded satyrs, who were carrying away a damsel in distress. The dwarf was not quite so fierce now as before; but for all that struck the first blow, which was returned by another that knocked out his eye; but the giant was soon up with them, and, had they not fled, would certainly have killed them every one. They were all very joyful for this victory, and the damsel who was relieved, fell in love with the giant and married him. They now travelled far, and further than I can tell, till they met with a company of robbers. The giant, for the first time, was foremost now; but the dwarf was not far behind. The battle was stout and long. Wherever the giant came, all fell before him; but the dwarf had like to have been killed more than once. At last the victory declared for the two adventurers; but the dwarf lost his leg. The dwarf had now lost an arm, a leg, and an eye, while the giant was without a single wound. Upon which he cried out to his little companion: ‘My little hero, this is glorious sport; let us get one victory more, and then we shall have honour for

ever.' — 'No,' cried the dwarf, who was by this time grown wiser, 'no; I declare off; I'll fight no more: for I find in every battle, that you get all the honour and rewards, but all the blows fall upon me.'

I was going to moralize upon this fable, when our attention was called off to a warm dispute between my wife and Mr. Burchell, upon my daughters' intended expedition to town. My wife very strenu-
ously insisted upon the advantages that would result from it. Mr. Burchell, on the contrary, dissuaded her with great ardour, and I stood neuter. His present dissuasions seemed but the second part of those which were received with so ill a grace in the morning. The dispute grew high, while poor Deborah, instead of reasoning stronger, talked louder, and at last was obliged to take shelter from a defeat in clamour. The conclusion of her harangue, however, was highly displeasing to us all: "she knew," she said, "of some who had their own secret reasons for what they advised; but for her part, she wished such to stay away from her house for the future." — "Madam," cried Burchell, with looks of great composure, which tended to inflame her the more, "as for secret reasons, you are right; I have secret reasons, which I forbear to mention, because you are not able to answer those of which I make no secret: but I find my visits here are become troublesome; I'll take my leave therefore now, and perhaps come once more to take a final farewell when I am quitting the country."

Thus saying, he took up his hat, nor could the attempts of Sophia, 
whose looks seemed to upbraid his precipitancy, prevent his going. 

When gone, we all regarded each other for some minutes with 
confusion. My wife, who knew herself to be the cause, strove to hide 
her concern with a forced smile, and an air of assurance, which I 
was willing to reprove: "How, woman," cried I to her, "is it thus we 
treat strangers? Is it thus we return their kindness? Be assured, my 
dear, that these were the harshest words, and to me the most un-
pleasing, that ever escaped your lips!" — "Why would he provoke 
me then?" replied she; "but I know the motives of his advice perfectly 
well. He would prevent my girls from going to town, that he may 
have the pleasure of my youngest daughter's company here at home. 
But, whatever happens, she shall choose better company than such 
low-lived fellows as he." — "Low-lived, my dear, do you call him?" 
cried I: "it is very possible we may mistake this man's character; 
for he seems, upon some occasions, the most finished gentleman I
ever knew. Tell me, Sophia, my girl, has he ever given you any secret instances of his attachment?" — "His conversation with me, sir," replied my daughter, "has ever been sensible, modest, and pleasing. As to aught else, no, never. Once indeed I remember to have heard him say, he never knew a woman who could find merit in a man that seemed poor." — "Such, my dear," cried I, "is the common cant of all the unfortunate or idle. But I hope you have been taught to judge properly of such men, and that it would be even madness to expect happiness from one who has been so very bad an economist of his own. Your mother and I have now better prospects for you. The next winter, which you will probably spend in town, will give you opportunities of making a more prudent choice."

What Sophia's reflections were upon this occasion, I cannot pretend to determine; but I was not displeased at the bottom, that we were rid of a guest from whom I had much to fear. Our breach of hospitality went to my conscience a little; but I quickly silenced that
monitor by two or three specious reasons, which served to satisfy and reconcile me to myself. The pain which conscience gives the man who has already done wrong, is soon got over. Conscience is a coward, and those faults it has not strength enough to prevent, it seldom has justice enough to accuse.

CHAP. XIV.

FRESH MORTIFICATIONS; OR A DEMONSTRATION THAT SEEMING CALAMITIES MAY BE REAL BLESSINGS.

The journey of my daughters to town was now resolved upon, Mr. Thornhill having kindly promised to inspect their conduct himself, and inform us by letter of their behaviour. But it was thought indispensably necessary that their appearance should equal the greatness of their expectations, which could not be done without expence. We debated, therefore, in full council, what were the easiest methods

---

nug durch einige Scheingründe, die mich beruhigten und mit mir selbst auslöhten. Die Qual, die das Gewissen einem Menschen verursacht, der bereits unrecht gehandelt hat, ist bald überwunden. Das Gewissen ist feig, und wenn es nicht stark genug ist, das Unrecht zu vermeiden, so ist es selten so gerecht, sich selber anzulagen.

---

IVTSHUTES KAPITEL.

Neue Kränkungen, oder ein Beweis, daß scheinbares Unglück zum wahren Segen werden kann.

Die Reise meiner Töchter nach London war nun beschlossen, nachdem Herr Thornhill uns das freundliche Versprechen gegeben, ihre Aufführung selber zu überwachen und uns schriftlich davon zu benachrichtigen. Durchaus nöthig erschien es indeß, daß ihre äußere Erscheinung der Größe ihrer Erwartungen entspreche, was nicht ohne Kosten geschehen konnte. Wir verhandelten daher in voller Rathfsversammlung über die Mittel, wie man am leichtsten
of raising money; or, more properly speaking, what we could most conveniently sell. The deliberation was soon finished: it was found that our remaining horse was utterly useless for the plough, without his companion, and equally unfit for the road, as wanting an eye; it was therefore determined that we should dispose of him, for the purpose above-mentioned, at the neighbouring fair; and, to prevent imposition, that I should go with him myself. Though this was one of the first mercantile transactions of my life, yet I had no doubt of acquitting myself with reputation. The opinion a man forms of his own prudence is measured by that of the company he keeps; and as mine was mostly in the family way, I had conceived no unfavourable sentiments of my worldly wisdom. My wife, however, next morning, at parting, after I had got some paces from the door, called me back to advise me, in a whisper, to have all my eyes about me.

I had, in the usual forms, when I came to the fair, put my horse through all his paces, but for some time had no bidders. At last a
chapman approached, and after he had for a good while examined
the horse round, finding him blind of one eye, he would have nothing
to say to him; a second came up, but observing he had a spavin,
declared he would not take him for the driving home; a third perceived
he had a windgall, and would bid no money; a fourth knew by his
eye that he had the bots; a fifth wondered what a plague I could
do at the fair with a blind, spavined, galled hack, that was only fit
to be cut up for a dog-kennel. By this time I began to have a most hearty contempt for the poor animal myself, and was almost ashamed at the approach of every customer: for though I did not entirely believe all the fellows told me, yet I reflected that the number of witnesses was a strong presumption they were right; and St. Gregory, upon good works, professes himself to be of the same opinion.

I was in this mortifying situation, when a brother clergyman, an old acquaintance, who had also business at the fair, came up, and shaking me by the hand, proposed adjourning to a public house, and taking a glass of whatever we could get. I readily closed with the offer, and entering an alehouse, we were shown into a little back room, where there was only a venerable old man, who sat wholly intent over a large book, which he was reading. I never in my life saw a figure that prepossessed me more favourably. His locks of silver gray venerably shaded his temples, and his green old age seemed to be the result of health and benevolence. However, his

als zum Futter für die Hunde. Jetzt begann ich selber mit innerlicher Berührung auf das arme Tier herabzublicken und schämte mich fast, wenn sich ein Falus näher. Denn wenn ich auch nicht Alles glaubte, was die Leute mir sagten, so schien mir doch die Zahl der Zeugen einen starken Beweis zu geben, daß sie Recht hatten, wie denn auch der heilige Gregor in seinem Buche über die guten Werke dieselbe Ansicht auspricht.

presence did not interrupt our conversation: my friend and I discussed on the various turns of fortune we had met; the Whistonian controversy, my last pamphlet, the archdeacon’s reply, and the hard measure that was dealt me. But our attention was in a short time taken off by the appearance of a youth, who, entering the room, respectfully said something softly to the old stranger. “Make no apologies, my child,” said the old man: “to do good is a duty we owe to all our fellow-creatures: take this, I wish it were more; but five pounds will relieve your distress, and you are welcome.” The modest youth
shed tears of gratitude, and yet his gratitude was scarcely equal to mine. I could have hugged the good old man in my arms, his benevolence pleased me so. He continued to read, and we resumed our conversation, until my companion, after some time, recollecting that he had business to transact in the fair, promised to be soon back; adding, that he always desired to have as much of Dr. Primrose's company as possible. The old gentleman hearing my name mentioned, seemed to look at me with attention for some time, and when my friend was gone, most respectfully demanded if I was any way related to the great Primrose, that courageous monogamist, who had been the bulwark of the church. Never did my heart feel sincerer rapture than at that moment. "Sir," cried I, "the applause of so good a man as I am sure you are, adds to that happiness in my breast which your benevolence has already excited. You behold before you, sir, that Dr. Primrose, the monogamist, whom you have been pleased to call great. You here see that unfortunate divine, who has
so long, and it would ill become me to say successfully, fought against the deuterogamy of the age.” — “Sir,” cried the stranger, struck with awe, “I fear I have been too familiar; but you'll forgive my curiosity, sir: I beg pardon.” — “Sir,” cried I, grasping his hand, “you are so far from displeasing me by your familiarity, that I must beg you will accept my friendship, as you already have my esteem.” — “Then with gratitude I accept the offer,” cried he, squeezing me by the hand, “thou glorious pillar of unshaken orthodoxy; and do I behold —” I here interrupted what he was going to say; for though, as an author, I could digest no small share of flattery, yet now my modesty would permit no more. However, no lovers in romance ever cemented a more instantaneous friendship. We talked upon several subjects: at first, I thought him rather devout than learned, and began to think he despised all human doctrines as dross. Yet this no way lessened him in my esteem; for I had for some time begun privately to harbour such an opinion myself. I therefore took occasion to observe, that

the world in general began to be blamably indifferent as to doctrinal matters, and followed human speculations too much. "Ay, sir," replied he, as if he had reserved all his learning to that moment; "Ay, sir, the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled philosophers of all ages. What a medley of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world! Sancho-
niathon, Manetho, Berosus, and Ocellus Lucanu s, have all attempted it in vain. The latter has these words, Anarchon ara kai atelutatot to pa n, which imply that all things have neither beginning nor end. Manetho also, who lived about the time of Nebuchadon-Asser, Asser being a Syriac word usually applied as a sirname, to the kings of that country, as Teglat Phaél-Asser, Nabon-Asser—he, I say, formed a conjecture equally absurd; for as we usually say ek to bibl i on kubern etes, which implies that books will never teach the world, so he attempted to investigate — But, sir, I ask pardon; I am straying from the question." That he actually was; nor could

Selber eine solche Meinung angeeignet. Ich äußerte daher, daß die Welt im Allgemeinen anfange, in Glaubenssachen eine tadelnswerthc Gleichgültigkeit zu verrathen, und sich zu sehr den menschlichen Speculationen hingebe. — „Gewiß, mein Herr," erwiderte er, als hätte er sein ganzes Wissen bis zu diesem Augenblick aufgespart, „gewiß, mein Herr, liegt die Welt in der Kindheit, und doch hat die Kosmogonie, oder die Schöpfung der Welt die Philosophen aller Jahrhunderte in Verwirrung geteilt. Welches Gemisch von Meinungen haben sie nicht zu Tage gebracht über die Schöpfung der Welt? Sanchniathon, Manetho, Berosus und Ocellus Lucanu s, alle haben sich vergeblich bemüht. Der letztere hat folgende Worte: ἀναγχων ἐὰν καὶ ἀτελευτη- 


xυβερνήτης, welches bedeutet: aus Büchern wird die Welt nicht klüger; so
I for my life see how the creation of the world had any thing to do with the business I was talking of; but it was sufficient to show me that he was a man of letters, and I now reverenced him the more. I was resolved therefore to bring him to the touchstone; but he was too mild and too gentle to contend for victory. Whenever I made any observation that looked like a challenge to controversy, he would smile, shake his head, and say nothing; by which I understood he could say much if he thought proper. The subject, therefore, insensibly changed from the business of antiquity to that which brought us both to the fair: mine, I told him, was to sell a horse; and very luckily indeed, his was to buy one for one of his tenants. My horse was soon produced, and in fine we struck a bargain. Nothing now remained but to pay me, and he accordingly pulled out a thirty pound note, and bid me change it. Not being in a capacity to comply with this demand, he ordered his footman to be called up, who made his appearance in a very genteel livery. "Here, Abraham," cried he,

“go and get gold for this; you’ll do it at neighbour Jackson’s, or any where.” While the fellow was gone, he entertained me with a pathetic harangue on the great scarcity of silver, which I undertook to improve, by deploring also the great scarcity of gold; so that by the time Abraham returned, we had both agreed that money was never so hard to be come at as now. Abraham returned to inform us, that he had been over the whole fair, and could not get change, though he had offered half-a-crown for doing it. This was a very great disappointment to us all; but the old gentleman having paused a little, asked me if I knew one Solomon Flamborough in my part of the country: upon replying that he was my next-door neighbour, “If that be the case then,” returned he, “I believe we shall deal. You shall have a draft upon him payable at sight; and let me tell you, he is as warm a man as any within five miles round him. Honest Solomon and I have been acquainted for many years together. I remember I always beat him at three jumps; but he could hop upon one

leg further than I." A draft upon my neighbour was to me the same as money; for I was sufficiently convinced of his ability: the draft was signed and put into my hands, and Mr. Jenkinson, the old gentleman, his man Abraham, and my horse, Old Blackberry, trotted off very well pleased with each other.

After a short interval, being left to reflection, I began to recollect that I had done wrong in taking a draft from a stranger, and so prudently resolved upon following the purchaser, and having back my horse — but this was now too late: I therefore made directly homewards, resolving to get the draft changed into money at my friend's as fast as possible. I found my honest neighbour smoking his pipe at his own door; and informing him that I had a small bill upon him, he read it twice over. "You can read the name, I suppose," cried I, "Ephraim Jenkinson. — "Yes," returned he, "the name is written plain enough, and I know the gentleman too—the greatest rascal under the canopy of heaven. This is the very same rogue
who sold us the spectacles. Was he not a venerable-looking man, with grey hair, and no flaps to his pocketholes? And did he not talk a long string of learning about Greek, cosmogony, and the world?” To this I replied with a groan. — “Ay,” continued he, “he has but that one piece of learning in the world, and he always talks it wherever he finds a scholar in company: but I know the rogue, and will catch him yet.”

würdigem Ansehn, mit grauem Haar und ohne Klappen über den Rocktaschen? Und schwätze er nicht Langes und Breites von Griechisch, von der Kosmogonie und von der Schöpfung der Welt? — Ich antwortete mit einem tiefen Seufzer. „Ja, ja,” fuhr er fort, „das ist die einzige Gelehrsamkeit, die er besitzt, und die kramt er stets aus, wenn er einen Gelehrten trifft. Doch ich kenne den Schurken und will schon seiner habhaft werden.”
Though I was already sufficiently mortified, my greatest struggle was to come, in facing my wife and daughters. No truant was ever more afraid of returning to school, there to behold the master's visage, than I was of going home. I was determined, however, to anticipate their fury, by first falling into a passion myself.

But, alas! upon entering, I found the family no way disposed for battle. My wife and girls were all in tears, Mr. Thornhill having been there that day to inform them, that their journey to town was entirely over. The two ladies having heard reports of us from some malicious person about us, were that day set out for London. He could neither discover the tendency, nor the author of these; but whatever they might be, or whoever might have broached them, he continued to assure our family of his friendship and protection. I found, therefore, that they bore my disappointment with great resignation, as it was eclipsed in the greatness of their own. But what perplexed us

most, was to think who could be so base as to asperse the character of a family so harmless as ours — too humble to excite envy, and too inoffensive to create disgust.

CHAP. XV.

ALL MR. BURCHELL'S VILLANY AT ONCE DETECTED — THE FOLLY OF BEING OVER-WISE.

That evening, and a part of the following day, was employed in fruitless attempts to discover our enemies: scarce a family in the neighbourhood but incurred our suspicions, and each of us had reasons for our opinion best known to ourselves. As we were in this perplexity, one of our little boys, who had been playing abroad, brought in a letter-case, which he had found on the green. It was quickly known to belong to Mr. Burchell, with whom it had been

trächtig sein konnte, den Ruf einer so harmlosen Familie, wie die unfirige, zu be- schleichen — die zu demüthig war, um Neid zu erwecken, und zu anspruchslos, um Widerwillen zu erregen.

Fünfzehntes Kapitel.

Herrn Burchell's Niederträchtigkeit wird auf einmal entdeckt. Die Tüchtigkeit, überflug sein zu wollen.

Der Abend und ein Theil des folgenden Tages wurden mit den fruchtlosen Bemühungen hingebracht, unsere Feinde zu entdecken. Fast keine Familie in der Nachbarschaft entging unserm Verdachte, und jeder von uns hatte Gründe für seine Meinung, die er selber am besten kennen musste. Mitten in dieser Verlegenheit brachte einer von unsern kleinen Knaben, der vor der Thür gespielt, eine Brieftasche, die er auf dem Rasenplatz gefunden. Wir sahen sogleich, daß sie Herrn Burchell gehörte, bei dem wir sie gesehen hatten, und als wir sie näher
seen; and, upon examination, contained some hints upon different subjects; but what particularly engaged our attention was a sealed note, superscribed, "The copy of a letter to be sent to the ladies at Thornhill Castle." It instantly occurred, that he was the base informer; and we deliberated whether the note should not be broke open. I was against it; but Sophia, who said she was sure that of all men he would be the last to be guilty of so much baseness, insisted upon its being read. In this she was seconded by the rest of the family; and, at their joint solicitation, I read as follows:

"Ladies,

"The bearer will sufficiently satisfy you as to the person from whom this comes: one at least the friend of innocence, and ready to prevent its being seduced. I am informed for a truth, that you have some intention of bringing two young ladies to town, whom I have some knowledge of, under the character of companions. As I would neither have simplicity imposed upon, nor virtue contaminated, I

untersuchten, fanden wir verschiedene Andeutungen über mancherlei Dinge darin. Was aber besonders unsere Aufmerksamkeit auf sich zog, war ein versiegeltes Billet mit der Aufschrift: Copie eines Briefes, den ich an die Damen zu Thornhill Castle absenden will. Jetzt war es uns klar, daß er der niederträchtige Verleumder sei, und wir berathsichtigten, ob wir den Brief erbrechen solten oder nicht. Ich stimmte dagegen; doch Sophie, welche behauptete, daß er von allen Menschen gewiß der letzte sei, der eine solche Niederträchtigkeit begehen könne, bestand darauf, daß der Brief gelesen werde. Die Übrigen stimmten ihr bei, und auf ihre vereinte Bitte las ich wie folgt:

"Meine Damen! Der Ueberbringer wird Ihnen genügende Auskunft über die Person ertheilen, von der dieser Brief kommt. Wenigstens ist er ein Freund der Unschuld und bereit, zu verhindern, daß dieselbe verführt werde. Ich weiss mit Bestimmtheit, daß Sie die Absicht haben, zwei junge Damen, die ich einigermaßen kenne, als Gesellschafterinnen nach London zu bringen. Da ich aber nicht zugeben kann, daß die Unschuld getäuscht und die Tugend verleckt werde, so muß ich meine Meinung geradezu dahin äußern, daß ein so unpassender
must offer it as my opinion, that the impropriety of such a step will be attended with dangerous consequences. It has never been my way to treat the infamous or the lewd with severity; nor should I now have taken this method of explaining myself, or reproving folly, did it not aim at guilt. Take, therefore, the admonition of a friend, and seriously reflect on the consequences of introducing infamy and vice into retreats where peace and innocence have hitherto resided.”

Our doubts were now at an end. There seemed indeed something applicable to both sides in this letter, and its censures might as well be referred to those to whom it was written as to us; but the malicious meaning was obvious, and we went no further. My wife had scarce patience to hear me to the end, but railed at the writer with unrestrained resentment. Olivia was equally severe, and Sophia seemed perfectly amazed at his baseness. As for my part, it appeared to me one of the vilest instances of unprovoked ingratitude I had ever met with. Nor could I account for it in any other manner than by im-

Schritt gefährliche Folgen haben dürfte. Es ist niemals meine Sache gewesen, die Schändlichen und Lieberlichen mit Strenge zu behandeln, und ich würde mich auch jetzt nicht auf diese Weise geäußert und den Leichtfuss so hart getadelten, handelte es sich nicht um das Begehren eines Verbrechens. Hören Sie daher die Warnung eines Freun des und erwägen Sie ernstlich die Folgen, die daraus entstehen können, wenn man Schande und Laster in die Wohnungen einführt, in welchen bisher nur Friede und Unschuld weilten."

Unsere Zweifel waren jetzt gehoben. Freilich war eine zwiefache Auslegung möglich, und der darin enthaltene Tadel konnte sich eben so gut auf die beziehen, an die der Brief gerichtet war, als auf uns. Doch die boshaftere Ab- sicht war klar, und weiter prüfen wir die Sache nicht. Meine Frau hatte kaum so viel Geduld, mich zu Ende lesen zu lassen, und schimpfte auf den Schreiber des Briefes, ohne ihren Zorn zu mäßigen. Olivia war eben so strenge und Sophie schien ganz außer sich vor Erstaunen über seine Niederträchtigkeit. Mir erschien dies als einer der schändlichsten Beweise unverbien ten Undanks, der mir je vorgekommen. Auch konnte ich mir die Sache auf
puting it to his desire of detaining my youngest daughter in the
country, to have the more frequent opportunities of an interview.
In this manner we all sat ruminating upon schemes of vengeance,
when our other little boy came running in to tell us, that Mr. Burchell
was approaching at the other end of the field. It is easier to conceive
than describe the complicated sensations which are felt from the pain
of a recent injury, and the pleasure of approaching vengeance. Though
our intentions were only to upbraid him with his ingratitude; yet it
was resolved to do it in a manner that would be perfectly cutting.
For this purpose we agreed to meet him with our usual smiles, to chat
in the beginning with more than ordinary kindness, to amuse him a
little; and then, in the midst of the flattering calm, to burst upon him
like an earthquake, and overwhelm him with the sense of his own
baseness. This being resolved upon, my wife undertook to manage
the business herself, as she really had some talents for such an under-
taking. We saw him approach: he entered, drew a chair, and sat

keine Weise anders erklären, als daß ich annahm, er wünschte meine jüngste
Tochter in unserer Gegend zurückzuhalten, um häufiger Gelegenheit zu finden,
mit ihr zusammenzukommen. So saßen wir da, mit Plänen beschäftigt, wie
wir uns rächen wollten, als der andere Knabe gelaufen kam und uns jagte,
Herr Burchell komme von dem andern Ende des Feldes her. Die gemischten
Empfindungen des Schmerzes über die eben erlittene Krankung und die Ge-
fühle der Freude über die nahe bevorstehende Nächte lassen sich eher fühlen als
beschreiben. Obgleich es nur unsere Absicht war, ihm seinen Undank vorzu-
werfen, so sollte es doch auf eine Art geschehen, die ihn empfindlich tränten.
Wir kamen deshalb überein, ihn mit gewohnter Freundlichkeit zu empfangen,
anfangs noch zutraulicher als sonst mit ihm zu schweben, ihn eine Zeitlang zu
unterhalten und dann mitten in dieser ruhigen Stimmung wie ein Erdbeben
über ihn loszubrechen und ihn mit dem Gefühl seiner Niedrigkeit zu Boden
zu schmettern. Nachdem dies beschlossen war, übernahm meine Frau die Aus-
führung, da sie wirklich einiges Talent zu einem solchen Unternehmen hatte.
Wir sahen ihn kommen; er trat ein, nahm einen Stuhl und setzte sich nieder.
down. "A fine day, Mr. Burchell." — "A very fine day, doctor; though I fancy we shall have some rain, by the shooting of my corns." — "The shooting of your horns," cried my wife, in a loud fit of laughter, and then asked pardon for being fond of a joke. "Dear madam," replied he, "I pardon you with all my heart; for I protest I should not have thought it a joke, had you not told me." — "Perhaps not, sir," cried my wife, winking at us; "and yet I dare say you can tell us how many yokes go to an ounce." — "I fancy, madam," returned Burchell, "you have been reading a jest-book this morning, that ounce of jokes is so very good a conceit: and yet, madam, I had rather see half an ounce of understanding." — "I believe you might," cried my wife, still smiling at us, though the laugh was against her. "And yet I have seen some men pretend to understanding, that have very little." — "And no doubt," replied her antagonist, "you have known ladies set up for wits that had none." I quickly began to find, that my wife was likely to gain but little at this business; so I resolved

to treat him in a style of more severity myself. "Both wit and understanding," cried I, "are trifles without integrity: it is that which gives value to every character: the ignorant peasant, without fault, is greater than the philosopher with many; for what is genius or courage without a heart?

"An honest man's the noblest work of God."

"I always held that hackneyed maxim of Pope," returned Mr. Burchell, "as very unworthy a man of genius, and a base desertion of his own superiority. As the reputation of books is raised, not by their freedom from defect, but the greatness of their beauties, so should that of men be prized, not from their exemption from fault, but the size of those virtues they are possessed of. The scholar may want prudence; the statesman may have pride, and the champion ferocity; but shall we prefer to these the low mechanic, who laboriously plods on through life without censure or applause? We might as well prefer the tame correct paintings of the
Flemish school, to the erroneous, but sublime animations of the Roman pencil."

"Sir," replied I, "your present observation is just, when there are shining virtues and minute defects; but when it appears that great vices are opposed in the same mind to as extraordinary virtues, such a character deserves contempt."

"Perhaps," cried he, "there may be some such monsters as you describe, of great vices joined to great virtues; yet, in my progress through life, I never yet found one instance of their existence: on the contrary, I have ever perceived, that where the mind was capacious, the affections were good. And indeed Providence seems kindly our friend in this particular, thus to debilitate the understanding where the heart is corrupt, and diminish the power where there is the will to do mischief. This rule seems to extend even to other animals: the little vermin race are ever treacherous, cruel, and cowardly; whilst those endowed with strength and power are generous, brave, and gentle."

Gemälde der niederländischen Schule den nicht fehlerfreien, aber erhabenen Schöpfungen des römischen Pinsels vorgiehen."

"Mein Herr," erwiederte ich, "Ihre Bemerkung ist richtig, wenn es sich um glänzende Tugenden und unbedeutende Fehler handelt. Wenn es sich aber zeigt, daß in einem und demselben Gemütthe große Lafter außerordentlichen Tugenden entgegengesetzt sind, so verdient ein solcher Charakter nur Berachtung."

"Vielleicht gibt es solche Ungeheuer, wie Sie beschreiben," erwiederte er, "wo sich große Lafter mit großen Tugenden vereinigt finden; doch in meinem Lebenslaufe ist mir kein solches Beispiel vorgekommen. Im Gegenteil habe ich immer gefunden, daß ausgezeichnete Geister auch edle Gesinnungen besaßen. In dieser Hinsicht scheint die Vorsicht besonders gültig für uns gesorgt zu haben, indem sie den Verstand beschränkt, wo das Herz verderbt ist, und die Macht verringert, wo der Wille zum Unrechtthun vorhanden ist. Diese Regel scheint sich auch auf die Thiere zu erstrecken. Das kleine Gewürm ist immer hinterlistig, grausam und feig, während die Geschöpfe, welche mit Stärke und Macht begabt sind, sich großmütig, tapfer und edel zeigen."
"These observations sound well," returned I, "and yet it would be easy this moment to point out a man," and I fixed my eye steadfastly upon him, "whose head and heart form a most detestable contrast. Ay, sir," continued I, raising my voice, "and I am glad to have this opportunity of detecting him in the midst of his fancied security. Do you know this, sir—this pocket-book?" — "Yes, sir," returned he, with a face of impenetrable assurance; "that pocket-book is mine, and I am glad you have found it." — "And do you know," cried I, "this letter? Nay, never falter, man; but look me full in the face: I say, do you know this letter?" — "That letter?" replied he; "yes, it was I that wrote that letter." — "And how could you," said I, "so basely, so ungratefully, presume to write this letter?" — "And how came you," replied he, with looks of unparalleled effrontery, "so basely to presume to break open this letter? Don't you know, now, I could hang you all for this? All that I have to do, is to swear at the next justice's that you have been guilty of breaking open the
lock of my pocket-book, and so hang you all up at this door." This piece of unexpected insolence raised me to such a pitch that I could scarce govern my passion. "Ungrateful wretch! be gone, and no longer pollute my dwelling with thy baseness. Be gone! and never let me see thee again: go from my door; and the only punishment I wish thee is an alarmed conscience, which will be a sufficient tormentor!" So saying, I threw him his pocket-book, which he took up with a smile, and, shutting the clasps with the utmost composure, left us quite astonished at the serenity of his assurance. My wife was particularly enraged that nothing could make him angry, or make him seem ashamed of his villainies. "My dear," cried I, willing to calm those passions that had been raised too high among us, "we are not to be surprised that bad men want shame: they only blush at being detected in doing good, but glory in their vices.

"Guilt and Shame (says the allegory,) were at first companions, and in the beginning of their journey inseparably kept together.

But their union was soon found to be disagreeable and inconvenient to both: Guilt gave Shame frequent uneasiness, and Shame often betrayed the secret conspiracies of Guilt. After long disagreement, therefore, they at length consented to part for ever. Guilt boldly walked forward alone, to overtake Fate, who went before in the shape of an executioner; but Shame, being naturally timorous, returned back to keep company with Virtue, whom in the beginning of their journey they had left behind. — Thus, my children, after men have travelled through a few stages in vice, Shame forsakes them, and returns back to wait upon the few virtues they have still remaining."

CHAP. XVI.

THE FAMILY USE ART, WHICH IS OPPOSED BY STILL GREATER.

Whatever might have been Sophia's sensations, the rest of the family were easily consoled for Mr. Burchell's absence, by the company of our landlord, whose visits now became more frequent and longer. Though he had been disappointed in procuring my daughters the amusements of the town, as he designed, he took every opportunity of supplying them with those little recreations which our retirement would admit of. He usually came in the morning, and while my son and I followed our occupation abroad, he sat with the family at home, and amused them by describing the town, with every part of which he was particularly acquainted. He could repeat all the observations that were retailed in the atmosphere of the play-houses, and had all the good things of the high wits by rote, long before they made their way into the jest-books. The intervals between conver-

Sechzehntes Kapitel.

Die Familie wendet eine List an, welcher eine noch grössere entgegenwirkt.

Welches auch Sophiens Empfindungen sein mochten, die übrige Familie tröstete sich leicht über Herrn Burchell's Abwesenheit durch die Gesellschaft unseres Guts Herrn, der uns jetzt häufigere und längere Besuche abstattete. Obgleich es ihm nicht gelungen war, meinen Töchtern die Vergnügungen der Hauptstadt zu verschaffen, so ergriff er doch jede Gelegenheit, sie durch die kleinen Ergötzlichkeiten zu entschädigen, die unsere Einsamkeit gestattete. Gewöhnlich kam er am Morgen, während mein Sohn und ich außer dem Hause beschäftigt waren, und unterhielt meine Familie mit Schilderungen von London, welches er in allen seinen Theilen genau kannte. Er wusste alle Bemerkungen aus der Atmosphäre der Schauspielhäuser und konnte die sinnreichen Einfälle der Wülflinge fast auswendig, ehe sie noch in eine Sammlung von Scherzen waren aufgenommen worden. Die Pausen in der Unterhaltung be-
sation were employed in teaching my daughters piquet; or, sometimes, in setting my two little ones to box, to make them sharp, as he called it: but the hopes of having him for a son-in-law in some measure blinded us to all his imperfections. It must be owned, that my wife laid a thousand schemes to entrap him; or, to speak it more tenderly, used every art to magnify the merit of her daughter. If the cakes at tea eat short and crisp, they were made by Olivia; if the gooseberry-wine was well knit, the gooseberries were of her gathering; it was her fingers which gave the pickles their peculiar green; and in the composition of a pudding, it was her judgment that mixed the ingredients. Then the poor woman would sometimes tell the squire, that she thought him and Olivia extremely of a size, and would bid both stand up to see which was the tallest. These instances of cunning, which she thought impenetrable, yet which every body saw through, were very pleasing to our benefactor, who gave every day some new proofs of his passion, which, though they had not arised to proposals of

nußte er dazu, um meinen Töchtern Piquet zu lehren. Auch mußten sich meine beiden Kleinen zuweilen mit einander bogen, um ihre Kräfte zu stärken, wie er sich ausdrückte. Doch die Hoffnung, ihn zum Schwiegersohn zu bekommen, machte uns fast blind gegen alle seine Mängel. Ich muß gestehen, daß meine Frau tausend Pläne entwarf, ihn zu fangen, oder, um mich zarter auszudrücken, jede kleine List anwendete, um das Verdienst ihrer Töchter zu vergrößern. Wenn die Kuchen beim Thee gut geraten waren, so hatte Olivia sie gebacken, und war der Stachelbeerwein gut, so hatte sie die Beeren gepflückt. Ihre Finger waren es, die den eingemachten Gurken und Bohnen die schöne grüne Farbe verliehen hatten, und bei der Bereitung eines Puddings hatte ihre Einsicht die Bestantheile gewählt. Zuweilen behauptete die gute Frau, er und Olivia wären von einer Größe, und beide mußten aufstehen, um zu sehen, wer der Größte sei. Diese Kunstgriffe, welche sie für sehr sein hielt, obgleich sie Jedermann durchschaute, gesellen unserm Gönner sehr, so daß er täglich neue Beweise von seiner Leidenschaft gab. Zwar war dieselbe noch nicht bis zu einem Heirathsantrage gediehen; doch schien ein solcher nicht mehr
marriage, yet we thought fell but little short of it; and his slowness was sometimes attributed to native bashfulness, and sometimes to his fear of offending his uncle. An occurrence, however, which happened soon after, put it beyond a doubt, that he designed to become one of our family: my wife even regarded it as an absolute promise.

My wife and daughters happening to return a visit at neighbour Flamborough’s, found that family had lately got their pictures drawn by a limner, who travelled the country, and took likenesses for fifteen shillings a head. As this family and ours had long had a sort of rivalry in point of taste, our spirit took the alarm at this stolen march upon us, and, notwithstanding all I could say, (and I said much,) it was resolved that we should have our pictures done too. Having, therefore, engaged the limner, (for what could I do?) our next deliberation was, to show the superiority of our taste in the attitudes. As for our neighbour’s family, there were seven of them, and they were drawn with seven oranges — a thing quite out of taste — no
variety in life — no composition in the world. We desired to have something in a brighter style, and, after many debates, at length came to an unanimous resolution of being drawn together, in one large historical family-piece. This would be cheaper, since one frame would serve for all; and it would be infinitely more genteel, for all families of any taste were now drawn in the same manner. As we did not immediately recollect an historical subject to hit us, we were contented each with being drawn as independent historical figures. My wife desired to be represented as Venus, and the painter was requested not to be too frugal of his diamonds in her stomacher and hair. Her two little ones were to be as Cupids.

by her side, while I, in my gown and band, was to present her with my books on the Whistonian controversy. Olivia would be drawn as an Amazon, sitting upon a bank of flowers, dressed in a green Joseph richly laced with gold, and a whip in her hand. Sophia was to be a Shepherdess, with as many sheep as the painter could put in for nothing; and Moses was to be dressed out with a hat and white feather.

Our taste so much pleased the squire, that he insisted on being put in as one of the family, in the character of Alexander the Great, at Olivia's feet. This was considered by us all as an indication of his desire to be introduced into the family, nor could we refuse his request. The painter was therefore set to work, and, as he wrought with assiduity and expedition, in less than four days the whole was completed. The piece was large, and it must be owned he did not spare his colours; for which my wife gave him great encomiums. We were all perfectly satisfied with his performance; but an unfortunate circumstance, which had not occurred till the picture was

ten über die Whiston'schen Controversen überreichte. Olivia wollte als Amazon gemalt sein, auf einer Rasenbank sitzend, in einem grünen goldgestickten Reitkleide, mit einer Reitpeitsche in der Hand. Sophie sollte eine Hirte vorstellen, von so viel Schafen umgeben, als der Maler umsonst anbringen wollte, und Moses mit einem Hute und einer weißen Feder geschmückt werden.

Unser Einfall gefiel dem Gutsherrn so sehr, daß er darauf bestand, auch mit in das Familien-Gemälde aufgenommen zu werden und als Alexander der Große zu Olivien's Füßen zu knien. Dies betrachteten wir Alle als einen Beweis, daß er ein Mitglied unserer Familie zu werden wünschte, und konnten natürlich seine Bitte nicht ablehnen. Der Maler ging ans Werk und arbeitete so anhaltend und schnell, daß er noch nicht vier Tage brauchte, um das Ganze zu vollenden. Das Stück war groß, und ich muß gestehen, daß er nicht sparsam mit seinen Farben war, wofür meine Frau ihm großes Lob ertheilte. Wir waren sämmtlich mit seiner Leistung wohl zufrieden; doch ein unlücklicher Umstand, den wir erst bemerkten, als das Gemälde schon vollen-
finished, now struck us with dismay. It was so very large, that we had no place in the house to fix it. How we all came to disregard so material a point is inconceivable; but, certain it is, we had all been greatly remiss. This picture, therefore, instead of gratifying our vanity as we hoped, leaned in a most mortifying manner against the kitchen wall, where the canvas was stretched and painted, much too large do be got through any of the doors, and the jest of all our neighbours. One compared it to Robinson Crusoe's long-boat, too large to be removed; another thought it more resembled a reel in a bottle; some wondered how it could be got out, but still more were amazed how it ever got in.

But though it excited the ridicule of some, it effectually raised more malicious suggestions in many. The squire's portrait being found united with ours, was an honour too great to escape envy. Scandalous whispers began to circulate at our expense, and our tranquillity was continually disturbed by persons who came as friends...
to tell us what was said of us by enemies. These reports were always resented with becoming spirit; but scandal ever improves by opposition.

We once again, therefore, entered into consultation upon obviating the malice of our enemies, and at last came to a resolution which had too much cunning to give me entire satisfaction. It was this: as our principal object was to discover the honour of Mr. Thornhill's addresses, my wife undertook to sound him, by pretending to ask his advice in the choice of a husband for her eldest daughter. If this was not found sufficient to induce him to a declaration, it was then resolved to terrify him with a rival. To this last step, however, I would by no means give my consent, till Olivia gave me the most solemn assurances that she would marry the person provided to rival him upon this occasion, if he did not prevent it by taking her himself. Such was the scheme laid, which, though I did not strenuously oppose, I did not entirely approve.

Kosten, und unsere Ruhe wurde beständig durch Personen gestört, die als Fremde kamen, um uns mitzuteilen, was Feinde von uns gefagt. Diesen Gerüchten begegneten wir stets mutthig und entschlossen; doch die Verleumdung vermehrt sich nur durch Widerspruch.

The next time, therefore, that Mr. Thornhill came to see us, my girls took care to be out of the way, in order to give their mamma an opportunity of putting her scheme into execution; but they only retired to the next room, from whence they could overhear the whole conversation: my wife artfully introduced it by observing, that one of the Miss Flamboroughs was like to have a very good match of it in Mr. Spanker. To this the squire assenting, she proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes were always sure of getting good husbands: “But Heaven help,” continued she, “the girls who have none! What signifies beauty, Mr. Thornhill? or what signify all the virtue and all the qualifications in the world, in this age of self-interest? It is not, what is she? but what has she? is all the cry.”

“Madam,” returned he, “I highly approve the justice, as well as the novelty, of your remarks; and if I were a king, it should be otherwise. It should then, indeed, be fine times for the girls without fortunes: our two young ladies should be the first for whom I would provide.”

Als Herr Thornhill uns das nächste Mal wieder besuchte, gingen ihm meine Töchter absichtlich aus dem Wege, um ihrer Mutter Gelegenheit zu geben, ihren Plan in Ausführung zu bringen. Sie hatten sich indes nur in das nächste Zimmer zurückgezogen, wo sie jedes Wort hören konnten. Meine Frau leitete das Gespräch sehr schlau mit der Nachricht ein, daß eins von den Fräulein Flamborough eine sehr gute Partie mache mit Herrn Spanker. Der Guts-herr war derselben Meinung, und sie ging zu der Bemerkung über: reichen Mädchen könne es nie fehlen, gute Chemänner zu bekommen. „Aber,“ fuhr sie fort, „der Himmel möge sich der armen Mädchen erbarmen, die kein Vermögen besitzen! Was hilft Schönheit, Herr Thornhill? Was helen Tugend und die besten Eigenschaften von der Welt in diesem Zeitalter des Eigennutzes? Man fragt nicht, was sie ist, sondern stets, was sie hat.“

“Ah! sir,” returned my wife, “you are pleased to be facetious: but I wish I were a queen, and then I know where my eldest daughter should look for a husband. But now that you have put it into my head, seriously, Mr. Thornhill, can’t you recommend me a proper husband for her: she is now nineteen years old, well grown, and well educated; and, in my humble opinion, does not want for parts.”

“Madam,” replied he, “if I were to choose, I would find out a person possessed of every accomplishment that can make an angel happy. One with prudence, fortune, taste, and sincerity: such, madam, would be, in my opinion, the proper husband.” — “Ay, sir,” said she, “but do you know of any such person?” — “No madam,” returned he, “it is impossible to know any person that deserves to be her husband: she is too great a treasure for one man’s possession; she’s a goddess. Upon my soul, I speak what I think, she is an angel.” — “Ah, Mr. Thornhill, you only flatter my poor girl: but we have been thinking of marrying her to one of your tenants, whose

„Ach mein Herr,“ erwiderte meine Frau, „Sie belieben zu scherzen; aber wenn ich eine Königin wäre, so weiß ich, wo sich meine älteste Tochter ihren Gemahl suchen sollte. Doch da Sie einmal von der Sache angefangen haben, Herr Thornhill, wissen Sie nicht eine passende Partie für sie? Sie ist jetzt neunzehn Jahr alt, wohlgewachsen und wohlzogen, und nach meiner demütigen Meinung fehlt es ihr auch nicht an Talent.“

„Madame,“ versetzte er, „wenn ich zu wählen hätte, so würde ich einen Mann suchen, der mit den trefflichsten Eigenschaften ausgestattet ist, um einen Engel glücklich zu machen. Er müßte Klugheit, Vermögen, Geschmack und Redlichkeit besitzen; ein solcher Mann würde meiner Meinung nach für sie passen.“ — „Ja mein Herr,“ sagte sie; „aber kennen Sie eine solche Person?“ — „Nein, Madame,“ erwiderte er, „es ist unmöglich, irgend eine Person auszufinden, welche verdient, ihr Gatte zu sein; sie ist ein zu großer Schatz für den Besitz eines Mannes; sie ist eine Göttin. Bei meiner Seele, ich rede, wie ich dachte, sie ist ein Engel.“ — „Ach Herr Thornhill, Sie schmeicheln meinem Armen Mädchen nur. Doch haben wir daran gedacht, sie an einen Ihrer Pächter zu verheira-
mother is lately dead, and who wants a manager: you know whom I mean: Farmer Williams; a warm man, Mr. Thornhill, able to give her good bread, and who has several times made her proposals:” (which was actually the case.) “But, sir,” concluded she, “I should be glad to have your approbation of our choice.” — “How, madam!” replied he, “my approbation! My approbation of such a choice? Never. What! sacrifice so much beauty, and sense, and goodness, to a creature insensible of the blessing! Excuse me, I can never approve of such a piece of injustice! And I have my reasons —” — “Indeed, sir!” cried Deborah, “if you have your reasons, that's another affair; but I should be glad to know those reasons.” — “Excuse me, madam,” returned he, “they lie too deep for discovery;” (laying his hand upon his bosom,) “they remain buried, riveted here.”

After he was gone, upon a general consultation, we could not tell what to make of these fine sentiments. Olivia considered them as instances of the most exalted passion; but I was not quite so san-
guine: it seemed to me pretty plain, that they had more of love than
matrimony in them; yet, whatever they might portend, it was resol-
ved to prosecute the scheme of Farmer Williams, who, from my
daughter's first appearance in the country, had paid her his ad-
dresses.

CHAP. XVII.

SCARCELY ANY VIRTUE FOUND TO RESIST THE POWER OF LONG AND
PLEASING TEMPTATION.

As I only studied my child's real happiness, the assiduity of Mr.
Williams pleased me, as he was in easy circumstances, prudent, and
sincere. It required but very little encouragement to revive his
former passion; so that in an evening or two he and Mr. Thornhill
met at our house, and surveyed each other for some time with looks

es als eine Probe der erhabensten Leidenschaft. Ich war nicht ganz so san-
guinisch, und es schien mir sehr klar, daß mehr von Liebe, als von der Ehe
die Rede war. Was es aber auch zu bedeuten haben mochte, so beschlossen wir,
den Plan mit Pächter Williams fortzusetzen, welcher sich gleich um meine
Tochter beworben hatte, sobald wir in die Gegend gekommen waren.

Siebzehntes Kapitel.

Selten findet man eine Tugend, die der Macht einer langen und reizenden Versuchung
zu widerstehen vermag.

Da ich allein auf das wahre Glück meines Kindes bedacht war, so gesielen
mir die Bewerbungen des Herrn Williams, da er ein verständiger und red-
licher Mann war und sich in vermögenden Umständen befand. Es beherrschte
nur geringer Ermutigung, um seine frühere Leidenschaft wieder anzufachen.
Als er einige Abende später mit Herrn Thornhill in unserm Hause zusammen-
of anger: but Williams owed his landlord no rent, and little regarded his indignation. Olivia, on her side, acted the coquet to perfection, (if that might be called acting which was her real character,) pretending to lavish all her tenderness on her new lover. Mr. Thornhill appeared quite dejected at this preference, and, with a pensive air, took leave; though I own it puzzled me to find him in so much pain as he appeared to be, when he had it in his power so easily to remove the cause, by declaring an honourable passion. But whatever uneasiness he seemed to endure, it could easily be perceived that Olivia's anguish was much greater. After some of these interviews between her lovers, of which there were several, she usually retired to solitude, and there indulged her grief. It was in such a situation I found her one evening, after she had been for some time supporting a fictitious gaiety. "You now see, my child," said I, "that your confidence in Mr. Thornhill's passion was all a dream: he permits the rivalry of another, every way his inferior, though he knows it lies in
his power to secure you to himself by a candid declaration."—"Yes, papa," returned she, "but he has his reasons for this delay: I know he has. The sincerity of his looks and words convinces me of his real esteem. A short time, I hope, will discover the generosity of his sentiments, and convince you that my opinion of him has been more just than yours."—"Olivia, my darling," returned I, "every scheme that has been hitherto pursued to compel him to a declaration has been proposed and planned by yourself, nor can you in the least say that I have constrained you. But you must not suppose, my dear, that I will ever be instrumental in suffering his honest rival to be the dupe of your ill-placed passion. Whatever time you require to bring your fancied admirer to an explanation, shall be granted; but, at the expiration of that term, if he is still regardless, I must absolutely insist that honest Mr. Williams shall be rewarded for his fidelity. The character which I have hitherto supported in life demands this from me; and my tenderness as a parent shall never influence my
integrity as a man. Name, then, your day; let it be as distant as you think proper, and in the mean-time take care to let Mr. Thornhill know the exact time at which I design delivering you up to another. If he really loves you, his own good sense will readily suggest that there is but one method alone to prevent his losing you for ever." This proposal, which she could not avoid considering as perfectly just, was readily agreed to. She again renewed her most positive promise of marrying Mr. Williams, in case of the other's insensibility; and at the next opportunity, in Mr. Thornhill's presence, that day month was fixed upon for her nuptials with his rival.

Such vigorous proceedings seemed to redouble Mr. Thornhill's anxiety; but what Olivia really felt gave me some uneasiness. In this struggle between prudence and passion, her vivacity quite forsook her, and every opportunity of solitude was sought, and spent in tears. One week passed away; but Mr. Thornhill made no efforts to restrain her nuptials. The succeeding week he was still assiduous, but not
more open. On the third he discontinued his visits entirely; and, instead of my daughter testifying any impatience as I expected, she seemed to retain a pensive tranquillity, which I looked upon as resignation. For my own part, I was now sincerely pleased with thinking that my child was going to be secured in a continuance of competence and peace, and frequently applauded her resolution in preferring happiness to ostentation.

harrlich, blieb aber noch immer verschlossen. In der dritten Woche stellte er seine Besuche gänzlich ein und statt daß meine Tochter hätten geduld zeigen sollen, wie ich erwartete, schien sie in ein ruhiges Sinnen verjunken, was ich für Resignation hielt. Ich freute mich ehrlich, wenn ich daran dachte, daß meinem Kinde ein ruhiges und sorgenfreies Leben gesichert sei, und lobte sie oft, daß sie ein stilles Glück dem Prunke vorzog.
It was within about four days of her intended nuptials, that my little family at night were gathered round a charming fire, telling stories of the past, and laying schemes for the future. Busied in forming a thousand projects, and laughing at whatever folly came uppermost, “Well, Moses,” cried I, “we shall soon, my boy, have a wedding in the family: what is your opinion of matters, and things in general?” — “My opinion, father, is, that all things go on very well; and I was just now thinking, that when sister Livy is married to Farmer Williams, we shall then have the loan of his cider-press and brewing-tubs for nothing.” — “That we shall, Moses,” cried I, “and he will sing us Death and the Lady, to raise our spirits, into the bargain.” — “He has taught that song to our Dick,” cried Moses; “and I think he goes through it very prettily.” — “Does he so?” cried I, “then let us have it: where is little Dick? let him up with it boldly.” — “My brother Dick,” cried Bill, my youngest, “is just gone out with sister Livy; but Mr. Williams has taught me two songs, and I’ll sing

— 163 —

them for you, papa. Which song do you choose — The Dying Swan, or the Elegy on the Death of a Mad Dog?” — “The elegy, child, by all means,” said I, “I never heard that yet — and Deborah, my life, grief, you know, is dry: let us have a bottle of the best gooseberry-wine, to keep up our spirits. I have wept so much at all sorts of elegies of late, that, without an enlivening glass, I am sure this will overcome me. And Sophy, love, take your guitar, and thrum in with the boy a little.”

AN ELEGY
ON THE DEATH OF A MAD DOG.

Good people all, of every sort,
Give ear unto my song;
And if you find it wondrous short,
It cannot hold you long.


E leg i e
auf den Tod eines tollen Hündes.

Ihr guten Leute kommt herbei,
Hört auf meinen Song!
Und findet ihr, daß kurz er sei.
Bährt er euch nicht zu lang.
In Islington there was a man,
Of whom the world might say,
That still a godly race he ran,
Whene'er he went to pray.

A kind and gentle heart he had,
To comfort friends and foes:
The naked every day he clad,
When he put on his clothes.

And in that town a dog was found;
As many dogs there be,
Both mongrel, puppy, whelp, and hound,
And curs of low degree.

In Islington war einst ein Mann,
Geliebt von Jung und Alt,
Der wandelte des Himmels Bahn,
Wenn er zum Beten walt!

Für Feind' und Freunde allezeit
Sein Herz mitleidig schlug;
Oft gab er Nahrung schon sein Kleid,
Er's noch selber trug.

Auch war in jener Stadt ein Hund;
Denn wie an jedem Ort
Gab's Rubel, Mönse, Hühnerhund'
Und Windspiele auch dort.
This dog and man at first were friends;
   But when a pique began,
The dog, to gain some private ends,
   Went mad, and bit the man!
Around from all the neigh'ring streets
   The wond'ring neighbours ran;
And swore the dog had lost his wits,
   To bite so good a man.
The wound it seemed both sore and sad
   To every Christian eye;
And while they swore the dog was mad,
   They swore the man would die.
But soon a wonder came to light,
   That showed the rogues they lied:
The man recovered of the bite;
   The dog it was that died.

"A very good boy, Bill, upon my word; and an elegy that may truly be called tragical — Come, my children, here's Bill's health, and may he one day be a bishop!"
"With all my heart," cried my wife; "and if he but preaches as well as he sings, I make no doubt of him. The most of his family, by the mother's side, could sing a good song: it was a common saying in our country, that the family of the Blenkinsops could never look straight before them; nor the Hugginsons blow out a candle; that there were none of the Grograms but could sing a song, or of the Marjorams but could tell a story." — "However that be," cried I, "the most vulgar ballad of all generally pleases me better than the fine modern odes, and things that petrify us in a single stanza: productions that we at once detest and praise. Put the glass to your brother, Moses. The great fault of these elegiasts is, that they are in despair for griefs that give the sensible part of mankind very little pain. A lady loses her muff, her fan, or her lap-dog, and so the silly poet runs home to versify the disaster."

"That may be the mode," cried Moses, "in sublimer compositions; but the Ranelagh songs that come down to us are perfectly familiar,
and all cast in the same mould: Colin meets Dolly, and they hold a
dialogue together; he gives her a fairing to put in her hair, and she
presents him with a nosegay; and then they go together to church,
where they give good advice to young nymphs and swains to get mar-
rried as fast as they can."

"And very good advice too," cried I; "and I am told there is not
a place in the world where advice can be given with so much pro-
priety as there: for, as it persuades us to marry, it also furnishes
us with a wife; and surely that must be an excellent market, my
boy, where we are told what we want, and supplied with it when
wanting."

"Yes, sir," returned Moses, "and I know but
of two such markets for wives in Europe —
The Spanish market is open once a year, but
our English wives are saleable every night."

,, doch die Ranelaghs-Lieder, die zu uns gekommen,
fund sehr einfach und traulich und alle in eine Form
gesunken. Da begegnet Hans seinem Gretchen, und
sie reben mit einander. Er gibt ihr ein Jahrmarkts-
geschenk, um ihr Haar damit zu schmücken, und sie
reicht ihm einen Blumenstrauß. Dann gehen sie mit einander zur Kirche und
geben allen Mädchen und Jünglingen den Rath, so bald als möglich zu he-
irathen."

,, Und das ist ein sehr guter Rath," rief ich; ,,und man hat mir gesagt, es
gebe keinen Ort in der Welt, wo ein solcher Rath passender ertheilt werden
könnte, als gerade dort. Denn indem man überredet wird, sich zu verheira-
then, ist dort auch gleich für eine Frau gesorgt. Wahrlich, mein Sohn, das
muß ein vortrefflicher Markt sein, wo man uns sagt, was uns fehlt, und uns
sogleich mit dem versieht, was wir brauchen."

,, Ja wohl, lieber Vater," versetzte Moses; ,,ich kenne aber nur zwei solche
Weibermärkte in Europa — Ranelagh in England und Fuentarabia in Spa-
"You are right, my boy," cried his mother; "Old England is the only place in the world for husbands to get wives." — "And for wives to manage their husbands," interrupted I. "It is a proverb abroad, that if a bridge were built across the sea, all the ladies of the continent would come over to take pattern from ours; for there are no such wives in Europe as our own. But let us have one bottle more, Deborah, my life — and, Moses, give us a good song. What thanks do we not owe to Heaven for thus bestowing tranquillity, health, and competence! I think myself happier now than the greatest monarch upon earth. He has no such fireside, nor such pleasant faces about it. Yes, Deborah, we are now growing old; but the evening of our life is likely to be happy. We are descended from ancestors that knew no stain, and we shall leave a good and virtuous race of children behind us. While we live they will be our support and our pleasure here, and when we die they will transmit our honour untainted to posterity. Come, my son, we wait for a song; let us have a chorus.

nien. Der spanische Markt ist nur einmal im Jahr offen; unsere englischen Frauenzimmer sind aber jeden Abend feil."

But where is my darling Olivia? That little cherub's voice is always sweetest in the concert." Just as I spoke, Dick came running in—"O papa, papa, she is gone from us — she is gone from us; my sister Livy is gone from us for ever!" — "Gone, child!" — "Yes; she is gone off with two gentlemen in a post-chaise — and one of them kissed her, and said he would die for her; and she cried very much, and was for coming back; but he persuaded her again, and she went into


Raum hatte ich ausgeredet, als Richard mit den Worten herein gelaufen kam: "O Vater, Vater! sie ist fort von uns! Schwester Livchen ist fort auf immer!" — "Wie? fort von uns?" — "Ja, sie ist auf und davon mit zwei Herren in einer Postkutsche. Der eine küßte sie und sagte, er wolle für sie sterben. Sie weinte sehr und wollte wieder umkehren. Aber er redete ihr be-
the chaise, and said, 'Oh! what will my poor papa do when he knows I am undone?" — "Now, then," cried I, “my children, go and be miserable; for we shall never enjoy one hour more. And, O, may Heaven's everlasting fury light upon him and his! — Thus to rob me of my child! — And sure it will — for taking away my sweet innocent that I was leading up to heaven! Such sincerity as my child was possessed of! But all our earthly happiness is now over! Go, my children, go and be miserable and infamous — for my heart is broken within me!" — "Father," cried my son, "is this your fortitude?" — "Fortitude, child! — Yes, he shall see I have fortitude — bring me my pistols — I'll pursue the traitor — while he is on earth, I'll pursue him! — Old as I am, he shall find I can sting him yet — the villain — the perfidious villain!" I had by this time reached down my pistols, when my poor wife, whose passions were not so strong as mine, caught me in her arms. "My dearest, dearest husband," cried she, "the Bible is the only weapon that is fit for your old hands now. Open that, my

ständig zu, und sie stieg in die Chaise und jagte: O was wird mein armer Vater thun, wenn er hört, daß ich so ungebührsam bin?" — „Geht, meine Kinder," rief ich, „geht und seid elend, denn wir werden uns feiner Stunde mehr erfreuen. Möge der ewige Zorn des Himmels ihn und die Seinigen verfolgen! Mir so mein Kind zu rauben! Der Himmel wird mich hören, denn für ihn erzog ich mein liebes unschuldiges Kind! Wie rein war das Herz meines Kindes! Doch all unser irdisches Glück ist jetzt zu Ende! Geht, meine Kinder, geht! Ihr seid elend und entehrt und mein Herz ist gebrochen!" — „Vater," rief mein Sohn, „ist dies Deine Standhaftigkeit?" — „Standhaftigkeit, mein Sohn! Ja, er soll sehen, daß ich Standhaftigkeit besieße — bringt mir meine Pistolen — ich will den Verräther verfolgen — so lange er auf Erden weilt, will ich ihn verfolgen! So alt ich bin, soll er doch finden, daß ich ihn bestrafen kann, den Schurken! den treulosen Schurken!" — Indessen hatte ich meine Pistolen herbeigeholt; doch meine arme Frau, deren Aufregung nicht so groß war, wie die meinige, schloß mich in ihre Arme und rief: "O lieber bester Mann! die Bibel ist die einzige Waffe, die für Deine alten Hände paßt!
love, and read our anguish into patience, for she has vilely deceived us." — "Indeed, sir," resumed my son, after a pause, "your rage is too violent and unbecoming. You should be my mother's comforter, and you increase her pain. It ill-suited you and your reverend character, thus to curse your greatest enemy: — you should not have cursed him, villain as he is." — "I did not curse him, child, did I?" — "Indeed, sir, you did; you cursed him twice." — "Then may Heaven forgive me and him if I did. And now, my son, I see it was more than human benevolence, that first taught us to bless our enemies: — Blessed be his holy name for all the good he hath given, and for all that he hath taken away. But it is not — it is not a small distress that can wring tears from these old eyes, that have not wept for so many years. My child — to undo my darling! May confusion seize — Heaven forgive me; — what am I about to say? — You may remember, my love, how good she was, and how charming: till this vile moment, all her care was to make us happy. Had she but died — But she is gone; the honour of our
family is contaminated, and I must look out for happiness in other worlds than here. But, my child, you saw them go off; perhaps he forced her away. If he forced her, she may yet be innocent." — "Ah, no, sir," cried the child; "he only kissed her, and called her his angel, and she wept very much, and leaned upon his arm, and they drove off very fast." — "She's an ungrateful creature," cried my wife, who could scarce speak for weeping, "to use us thus: she never had the least constraint put upon her affections. The vile strumpet has basely deserted her parents without any provocation thus to bring your grey hairs to the grave, and I must shortly follow."

In this manner that night, the first of our real misfortunes, was spent in the bitterness of complaint, and ill-supposed sallies of enthusiasm. I determined, however, to find out our betrayer, wherever he was, and reproach his baseness. The next morning we missed our wretched child at breakfast, where she used to give live and...
cheerfulness to us all. My wife, as before, attempted to ease her heart by reproaches. "Never," cried she, shall that vilest stain of our family again darken these harmless doors. I will never call her daughter more. No! let the strumpet live with her vile seducer: — she may bring us to shame, but she shall never more deceive us."

"Wife," said I, "do not talk thus hardly: my detestation of her guilt is as great as yours; but ever shall this house and this heart be open to a poor returning repentant sinner. The sooner she returns from her transgression, the more welcome shall she be to me. For the first time the very best may err: art may persuade, and novelty spread out its charm. The first fault is the child of simplicity; but every other the offspring of guilt. Yes, the wretched creature shall be welcome to this heart and this house, though stained with ten thousand vices. I will again hearken to the music of her voice; again will I hang fondly on her bosom, if I find but repentance there. My


son, bring hither my Bible and my staff: I will pursue her, wherever she is; and though I cannot save her from shame, I may prevent the continuance of her iniquity."

CHAP. XVIII.

THE PURSUIT OF A FATHER TO RECLAIM A LOST CHILD TO VIRTUE.

Though the child could not describe the gentleman's person who handed his sister into the post-chaise, yet my suspicions fell entirely upon our young landlord, whose character for such intrigues was but too well known. I therefore directed my steps towards Thornhill Castle, resolving to upbraid him, and, if possible, to bring back my daughter; but before I had reached his seat, I was met by one of my parishioners, who said he saw a young lady resembling my daughter, in a post-chaise with a gentleman, whom, by the description, I could

mir meine Bibel und meinen Stab, ich will ihr folgen, wo sie auch sein mag, und wenn ich sie auch nicht von Schande erretten kann, so kann ich doch vielleicht verhindern, dass sie fortsahrt, in Sünden zu leben."
only guess to be Mr. Burehell, and that they drove very fast. This information, however, did by no means satisfy me; I therefore went to the young squire's, and, though it was yet early, insisted upon seeing him immediately: he soon appeared with the most open familiar air, and seemed perfectly amazed at my daughter's elopement, protesting upon his honour that he was quite a stranger to it. I now therefore condemned my former suspicions, and could turn them only on Mr. Burehell, who I recollected had of late several private conferences with her; but the appearance of another witness left me no room to doubt of his villany, who averred that he and my daughter were actually gone towards the Wells, about thirty miles of, where there was a great deal of company. Being driven to that state of mind in which we are more ready to act precipitately than to reason right, I never debated with myself, whether these accounts might not have been given by persons purposely placed in my way to mislead me, but resolved to pursue my daughter and her fancied deluder.
thither. I walked along with earnestness, and inquired of several by the way; but received no accounts, till entering the town I was met by a person on horseback, whom I remembered to have seen at the squire's, and he assured me, that if I followed them to the races, which were but thirty miles further, I might depend upon overtaking them; for he had seen them dance there the night before, and the whole assembly seemed charmed with my daughter's performance. Early the next day I walked forward to the races, and about four in the afternoon I came upon the course. The company made a very brilliant appearance, all earnestly employed in one pursuit, that of pleasure: how different from mine, that of reclaiming a lost child to virtue! I thought I perceived Mr. Burchell at some distance from me; but as if he dreaded an interview, upon my approaching him, he mixed among a crowd, and I saw him no more.

I now reflected, that it would be to no purpose to continue my pursuit further; and resolved to return home to an innocent family,
who wanted my assistance. But the agitation of my mind, and the fatigues I had undergone, threw me into a fever, the symptoms of which I perceived before I came off the course. This was another unexpected stroke, as I was more than seventy miles distant from home: however, I retired to a little ale-house, by the road-side; and in this place, the usual retreat of indigence and frugality, I laid me down patiently to wait the issue of my disorder. I languished here for near three weeks; but at last my constitution prevailed, though I was unprovided with money to defray the expenses of my entertainment. It is possible the anxiety from this last circumstance alone might have brought on a relapse, had I not been supplied by a traveller who stopped to take a cursory refreshment. This person was no other than the philanthropic bookseller in St. Paul's Church-yard, who has written so many little books for children: he called himself their friend; but he was the friend of all mankind. He was no sooner alighted, than he was in haste to be gone; for he was ever on business of the utmost

importance, and was at that time actually compiling materials for the
historical one. Mr. Thomas Trip, I immediately recollected this good-
natured man's red-pimpled face; for he had published for me against
the Deuterogamists of the age; and from him I borrowed a few pieces,
to be paid at my return. Leaving the inn, therefore, as I was yet
too weak, I resolved to return home by easy journeys of ten miles.

My health and usual tranquility were almost restored, and I now
condemned that pride which had made me refractory to the hand of
correction. Man little knows what calamities are beyond his patience
to bear, till he tries them: as in ascending the heights of ambition,
which look bright from below, every step we rise shows us some new
and gloomy prospect of hidden disappointment; so in our descent
and from the summits of pleasure, though the vale of misery below may
appear at first dark and gloomy, yet the busy mind, still attentive to
its own amusement, finds, as we descend, something to flatter and to
please. Still as we approach, the darkest objects appear to brighten, and the mental eye becomes adapted to its gloomy situation.

I now proceeded forward, and had walked about two hours, when I perceived what appeared at a distance like a waggon, which I was resolved to overtake; but when I came up with it, I found it to be a strolling company's cart, that was carrying their scenes and other theatrical furniture to the next village, where they were to exhibit. The cart was attended only by the person who drove it, and one of the company; as the rest of the players were to follow the ensuing day.
"Good company upon the road," says the proverb, "is the shortest cut." I therefore entered into conversation with the poor player; and as I once had some theatrical powers myself, I disserted on such topics with my usual freedom; but as I was but little acquainted with the present state of the stage, I demanded who were the present theatrical writers in vogue—who the Drydens and Otways of the day. "I fancy, sir," cried the player, "few of our modern dramatists would think themselves much honoured by being compared to the writers you mention. Dryden's and Rowe's manner, sir, are quite out of fashion: our taste has gone back a whole century; Fletcher, Ben Jonson, and all the plays of Shakspeare, are the only things that go down."—"How!" cried I, "is it possible the present age can be pleased with that antiquated dialect, that obsolete humour, those overcharged characters, which abound in the works you mention?"—"Sir," returned my companion, "the public think nothing about dialect, or humour, or character; for that is none of

their business: they only go to be amused, and find themselves happy when they can enjoy a pantomime, under the sanction of Jonson's or Shakspeare's name." — "So, then, I suppose," cried I, "that our modern dramatists are rather imitators of Shakspeare than nature." — "To say the truth," returned my companion, "I don't know that they imitate any thing at all; nor indeed does the public require it of them: it is not the composition of the piece, but the number of starts and attitudes that may be introduced, that elicits applause. I have known a piece with not one jest in the whole, shrugged into popularity, and another saved by the poet's throwing in a fit of the gripes. No, sir, the works of Congreve and Farquhar have too much wit in them for the present taste: our modern dialect is much more natural."

By this time the equipage of the strolling company was arrived at the village, which, it seems, had been apprised of our approach, and was come out to gaze at us; for my companion observed, that strollers


Indessen waren die Habseligkeiten der wandernnden Truppe im Dorfe angekommen, wo man schon von unserer Anfunkt benachrichtigt zu sein schien,
always have more spectators without doors than within. I did not consider the impropriety of my being in such company, till I saw a mob gather about me. I therefore took shelter, as fast as possible, in the first ale-house that offered; and being shown into the common room, was accosted by a very well-dressed gentleman, who demanded whether I was the real chaplain of the company, or whether it was only to be my masquerade character in the play. Upon my informing him of the truth, and that I did not belong in any sort to the company, he was condescending enough to desire me and the player to partake in a bowl of punch, over which he discussed modern politics with great earnestness and interest. I set him down in my mind for nothing less than a parliament-man at least; but was almost confirmed in my conjectures, when, upon asking what there was in the house for supper, he insisted that the player and I should sup with him at his house; with which request, after some entreaties, we were prevailed on to comply.

The house where we were to be entertained lying at a small distance from the village, our inviter observed, that as the coach was not ready, he would conduct us on foot; and we soon arrived at one of the most magnificent mansions I had seen in that part of the country. The apartment into which we were shown was perfectly elegant and modern: he went to give orders for supper, while the player, with a wink, observed that we were perfectly in luck. Our entertainer soon returned, an elegant supper was brought in, two or three ladies in an easy dishabille were introduced, and the conversation began with some sprightliness. Politics, however, was the subject on which our entertainer chiefly expatiated; for he asserted that liberty was at once his boast and his terror. After the cloth was removed, he asked...
me if I had seen the last Monitor; to which replying in the negative, "What, nor the Auditor, I suppose?" cried he. "Neither, sir," returned I. — "That's strange, very strange," replied my entertainer. "Now, I read all the politics that come out: the Daily, the Public, the Ledger, the Chronicle, the London Evening, the Whitehall Evening, the seventeen Magazines, and the two Reviews; and though they hate each other, I love them all. Liberty, sir, liberty is the Briton's boast; and by all my coal-mines in Cornwall, I reverence its guardians." — "Then it is to be hoped," cried I, "you reverence the king." — "Yes," returned my entertainer, "when he does what we would have him; but if he goes on as he has done of late, I'll never trouble myself more with his matters. I say nothing. I think only I could have directed some things better. I don't think there has been a sufficient number of advisers; he should advise with every person willing to give him advice, and then we should have things done in another guess manner."

"I wish," cried I, "that such intruding advisers were fixed in the pillory. It should be the duty of honest men to assist the weaker side of our constitution, that sacred power that has for some years been every day declining, and losing its due share of influence in the state. But these ignorants still continue the cry of liberty, and if they have any weight, basely throw it into the subsiding scale."

"How!" cried one of the ladies, "do I live to see one so base, so sordid, as to be an enemy to liberty, and a defender of tyrants? Liberty, that sacred gift of Heaven, that glorious privilege of Britons!"

"Can it be possible," cried our entertainer, "that there should be any found, at present, advocates for slavery? Any who are for meekly giving up the privileges of Britons? Can any, sir, be so abject?"

"No, sir," replied I, "I am for liberty, that attribute of gods! Glorious liberty! that theme of modern declamation. I would have
all men kings. I would be a king myself. We have all naturally an
equal right to the throne; we are all originally equal. This is my
opinion, and was once the opinion of a set of honest men who are
called levellers. They tried to erect themselves into a community,
where all should be equally free. But, alas! it would never answer;
for there were some among them stronger, and some more cunning
than others, and these became masters of the rest: for as sure as your
groom rides your horses, because he is a more cunning animal than
they, so surely will the animal that is stronger or more cunning than
he sit upon his shoulders in turn. Since then it is entailed upon
humanity to submit, and some are born to command, and others to
obey, the question is, as there must be tyrants, whether it is better
to have them in the same house with us, or in the same village, or still
further off in the metropolis. Now, sir, for my own part, as I naturally
hate the face of a tyrant, the further off he is removed from me, the
better pleased am I. The generality of mankind also are of my way

Attribut der Gottheit! für die herrliche Freiheit, für den Hauptgegenstand
der heutigen Unterhaltung. Ich wollte, alle Menschen wären Könige. Ich
selber möchte König sein. Wir alle haben von Natur gleichen Anspruch auf
den Thron, wir sind alle ursprünglich gleich. Dies ist meine Meinung und
war einst die Ansicht eines Vereins würdiger Männer, die man Independen-
ten nannte. Sie waren bemüht, sich zu einer Gemeinschaft zu erheben, wo alle
gleich frei sein sollten. Leider aber wollte ihnen dies nicht glücken. Es gab
Eigure unter ihnen, die stärker, und wieder Eigure, die schlauer waren, als die
Andern, und diese wurden die Herren der übrigen. Denn so wie Ihr Stall-
nehmen Ihre Pferde reitert, weil er ein listigeres Geschöpf ist, als sie, so gewiß
wird auch jedes Wesen, welches listiger oder stärker ist, als er, sich ihm wiede-
derum auf die Schultern setzen. Da es nun das Schicksal der Menschheit ist,
ficht zu unterwerfen, und Eigure zum Befehlen, Andere zum Gehorchen geboren
sind, so ist die Frage, da doch einmal Tyrannen sein müssen, ob es besser ist,
sie bei uns in demselben Hause, oder in demselben Dorfe, oder noch weiter ent-
fernt in der Hauptstadt zu haben. Da ich für mein Theil das Angesicht des
of thinking, and have unanimously created one king, whose election at once diminishes the number of tyrants, and puts tyranny at the greatest distance from the greatest number of people. Now the great, who were tyrants themselves before the election of one tyrant, are naturally averse to a power raised over them, and whose weight must ever lean heaviest on the subordinate orders. It is the interest of the great, therefore, to diminish kingly power as much as possible; because, whatever they take from that is naturally restored to themselves; and all they have to do in the state is to undermine the single tyrant, by which they resume their primeval authority. Now the state may be so circumstanced, or its laws may be so disposed, or its men of opulence so minded, as all to conspire in carrying on this business of undermining monarchy. For, in the first place, if the circumstances of our state be such, as to favour the accumulation of wealth, and make the opulent still more rich, this will increase their ambition. An accumulatio nolw wealth, however, must necessarily be the

Tyrannen hafte, so ist es mir um so lieber, je weiter er entfernt ist. Die Mehrzahl der Menschen denkt wie ich, und hat einstimmig einen König erwählt, dessen Wahl zugleich die Anzahl der Tyrannen verringert und die Tyrannie von der größten Vollmengen so weit als möglich entfernt. Die Großen, die vor der Wahl eines Tyrannen selber Tyrannen waren, sind natürlich der ihnen überlegenen Gewalt abgeneigt, weil diese auf den untern Ständen am schwersten lastet. Daher liegt es in dem Interesse der Großen, die königliche Macht so viel als möglich zu verringern, weil das, was sie derselben nehmen, ihnen selber zu gute kommt; und Alles, was sie in ihrer Stellung zu thun haben, besteht darin, den einzelnen Tyrannen zu unterminiren, wodurch sie wieder zu ihrem ursprünglichen Ansehen gelangen. Nun könnten aber die Verhältnisse eines Staats oder seine Gesetze oder auch die Gesinnungen seiner reichen Bürger so beschaffen sein, daß dies Alles dazu beiträge, die Monarchie zu untergraben. Wären 3. B. die Staatsverhältnisse von der Art, daß sie die Anhäufung von Reichthümern begünstigten und den Wohlhabenden noch reicher machten, so würde der Ehrgeiz erwachen. Eine Anhäufung von Reichthümern
consequence, when, as at present, more riches flow in from external commerce than arise from internal industry; for external commerce can only be managed to advantage by the rich, and they have also at the same time all the emoluments arising from internal industry; so that the rich with us have two sources of wealth, whereas the poor have but one. For this reason, wealth in all commercial states is found to accumulate; and all such have hitherto in time become aristocratical. Again, the very laws also of the country may contribute to the accumulation of wealth; as when, by their means, the natural ties that bind the rich and poor together are broken, and it is ordained, that the rich shall only marry with the rich; or when the learned are held unqualified to serve their country as counsellors, merely from a defect of opulence, and wealth is thus made the object of a wise man's ambition: by these means, I say, and such means as these, riches will accumulate. Now the possessor of accumulated wealth, when furnished with the necessaries and pleasures of life, has no other method to em-

--- 189 ---

ploy the superfluity of his fortune, but in purchasing power; that is, differently speaking, in making dependants, by purchasing the liberty of the needy, or the venal, of men who are willing to bear the mortification of contiguous tyranny for bread. Thus each very opulent man generally gathers round him a circle of the poorest of the people; and the polity, abounding in accumulated wealth, may be compared to a Cartesian system, each orb with a vortex of its own. Those, however, who are willing to move in a great man's vortex are only such as must be slaves, the rabble of mankind, whose souls and whose education are adapted to servitude, and who know nothing of liberty except the name. But there must still be a large number of the people without the sphere of the opulent man's influence; namely, that order of men which subsists between the very rich, and the very rabble; those men who are possessed of too large fortunes to submit to the neighbouring man in power, and yet are too poor to set up for tyranny themselves. In this middle order of mankind are generally to be

sich Anhänger, indem er dürftigen oder feilen Menschen die Freiheit abtausft, die für ein Stück Brot den Druck der ärgersten Tyrannen dulden. Auf diese Weise versammelt jeder sehr reiche Mann gemeinsamlich einen Kreis der Ärmsten aus dem Volke um sich, und den Staat, der viele solche überreiche Bürger hat, könnte man mit dem Systeme des Cartesiws vergleichen, nach welchem ein jeder Planet seinen eigenen Kreis hat. Doch Alle, die sich freiwillig in den Kreisen eines großen Mannes bewegen, sind nur die Sclaven, der Auswurf der Menschheit, durch Geist und Erziehung zur Sclaverei bestimmt, und sie kennen die Freiheit nur dem Namen nach. Ein großer Theil des Volks muß indes noch übrig bleiben, den der Einfluß der Reichen nicht berührt, nämlich die Klasse von Menschen, die zwischen den Uberreichen und dem Pöbel steht, jene Menschen, die zu viel Vermögen haben, um sich vor der Gewalt ihres mächtigen Nachbars zu beugen, und doch zu arm sind, um sich selbst zu Herrschern aufzuwerfen. In dieser Mittelklasse findet man gewöhnlich alle Künste, alle Weisheit und alle bürgerlichen Tugenden. Diese Klasse ist bekanntlich allein die wahre Beschützerin der Freiheit, und nur sie
found all the arts, wisdom, and virtues of society. This order alone is known to be the true preserver of freedom, and may be called the people. Now it may happen, that this middle order of mankind may lose all its influence in a state, and its voice be in a manner drowned in that of the rabble: for if the fortune sufficient for qualifying a person at present to give his voice in state affairs, be ten times less than was judged sufficient upon forming the constitution, it is evident, that greater numbers of the rabble will thus be introduced into the political system; and they, ever moving in the vortex of the great, will follow where greatness shall direct. In such a state, therefore, all that the middle order has left, is to preserve the prerogative and privileges of the one principal governor with the most sacred circumspection. For he divides the power of the rich, and calls off the great from falling with tenfold weight on the middle order placed beneath them. The middle order may be compared to a town, of which the opulent are forming the siege, and of which the governor from without is hastening...
the relief. While the besiegers are in dread of an enemy over them, it is but natural to offer the townsmen the most specious terms; to flatter them with sounds, and amuse them with privileges; but if they once defeat the governor from behind, the walls of the town will be but a small defence to its inhabitants. What they may then expect, may be seen by turning our eyes to Holland, Genoa, or Venice, where the laws govern the poor, and the rich govern the law. I am then for, and would die for, monarchy, sacred monarchy; for if there be any thing sacred amongst men, it must be the anointed sovereign of his people; and every diminution of his power, in war or peace, is an infringement upon the real liberties of the subject. The sounds of liberty, patriotism, and Britons, have already done much: it is to be hoped, that the true sons of freedom will prevent their ever doing more. I have known many of these pretended champions for liberty, in my time; yet do I not remember one that was not in his heart and in his family a tyrant."

"durch Privilegien anzulocken. Wenn sie jedoch den obersten Herrscher einmal besiegt haben, so werden die Mauern der Stadt ihren Bewohnern nur eine schwache Schutzwehr darbieten. Was sie dann zu erwarten haben, zeigt ein Blick auf Holland, Genua oder Venedig, wo die Gesetze die Armen, und die Reichen die Gesetze regieren. Ich lebe und sterbe daher für die Monarchie, für die geheiligte Monarchie; denn wenn es irgend etwas Heiligstes unter den Menschen gibt, so muß es der gefallte Oberherr des Volkes sein, und jede Verminderung seiner Macht, im Kriege wie im Frieden, ist ein Eingriff in die wahre Freiheit der Untertanen. Die Worte: Freiheit, Patriotismus und Britte! haben schon viel gethan, und es ist zu hoffen, daß die wahren Söhne der Freiheit verhindern werden, daß noch mehr Schlimmes aus ihnen hervorgehe. Ich habe in meinem Leben so manchen angeblichen Kämpfer für die Freiheit gekannt; doch erinnere ich mich keines einzigen, der in seinem Herzen und in seiner Familie nicht ein Tyrann gewesen wäre."

Ich bemerfte, daß meine Wärme bei dieser Rede mich über die Grenzen der seinen Lebensart hinausgeführt habe. Auch vermochte mein Birth seine
My warmth, I found, had lengthened this harangue beyond the rules of good-breeding; but the impatience of my entertainer, who often strove to interrupt it, could be restrained no longer. "What!" cried he, "then I have been all this while entertaining a jesuit in parson's clothes! but by all the coal-mines of Cornwall, out he shall pack, if my name be Wilkinson." — I now found I had gone too far, and asked pardon for the warmth with which I had spoken. "Pardon!" returned he, in a fury; "I think such principles demand ten thousand pardons. What! give up liberty, property, and, as the Gazetteer says, lie down to be saddled with wooden shoes! Sir, I insist upon your marching out of this house immediately, to prevent worse consequences. Sir, I insist upon it." I was going to repeat my remonstrances; but just then we heard a footman's rap at the door, and the two ladies cried out, "As sure as death, there is our master and mistress come home!" It seems my entertainer was all this while only the butler, who, in his master's absence, had a mind to cut a figure.

and be for a while the gentleman himself; and, to say the truth, he talked politics as well as most country gentleman do. But nothing could now exceed my confusion, upon seeing the gentleman and his lady enter; nor was their surprise, at finding such company and good cheer, less than ours. “Gentlemen,” cried the real master of the house to me and my companion, “my wife and I are your most humble servants; but I protest this is so unexpected a favour, that we almost sink under the obligation.” However unexpected our company might be tho them, theirs, I am sure, was still more so to us; and I was struck dumb with the apprehensions of my own absurdity, when, whom should I next soe outer tho room but my dear Miss Arabella Wilmot, who was formerly designed to be married to my son George, but whose match was broken off, as already related! As soon as she saw me, she flew to my arms with the utmost joy. “My dear sir,” cried she, “to what happy accident is it that we owe so unexpected a visit? I am sure my uncle and aunt will be in raptures when they find they have

got the good Doctor Primrose for their guest." Upon hearing my name, the old gentleman and lady very politely stepped up, and welcomed me with most cordial hospitality. Nor could they forbear smiling on being informed of the nature of my present visit; but the unfortunate butler, whom they at first seemed disposed to turn away, was, at my intercession, forgiven.

Mr. Arnold and his lady, to whom the house belonged, now insisted upon having the pleasure of my stay for some days; and as their niece, my charming pupil, whose mind, in some measure, had been formed under my own instructions, joined in their entreaties, I complied. That night I was shown to a magnificent chamber, and the next morning early, Miss Wilmot desired to walk with me in the garden, which was decorated in the modern manner. After some time spent in pointing out the beauties of the place, she inquired, with seeming unconcern, when last I had heard from my son George. "Alas! madam," cried I, "he has now been near three years absent, without
hörten, traten Beide sehr höflich näher und hießen mich mit der herzlichsten Gastfreundschaft willkommen. Doch konnten sie sich des Lächelns nicht enthalten, als ich ihnen die Veranlassung meines Besuches erzählte; aber sie verzichten auf meine Bitte dem unglücklichen Kellermeister, den sie anfangs fortjagen wollten.

ever writing to his friends or me. Where he is, I know not: perhaps I shall never see him or happiness more. No, my dear madam, we shall never more see such pleasing hours as were once spent by our fire-side at Wakefield. My little family are now dispersing very fast, and poverty has brought not only want, but infamy, upon us." The good-natured girl let fall a tear at this account; but, as I saw her possessed of too much sensibility, I forbore a more minute detail of our sufferings. It was, however, some consolation to me to find that time had made no alteration in her affections, and that she had rejected several offers that had been made her since our leaving her part of the country. She led me round all the extensive improvements of the place, pointing to the several walks and arbours, and at the same time catching from every object a hint for some new question relative to my son. In this manner we spent the forenoon, till the bell summoned us to dinner, where we found the manager of the strolling company that I mentioned before, who was come to dispose of tickets.
for the Fair Penitent, which was to be acted that evening: the part of Horatio by a young gentleman who had never appeared on any stage. He seemed to be very warm in the praise of the new performer, and averred that he never saw any one who bid so fair for excellence. Acting, he observed, was not learned in a day: "But this gentleman," continued he, "seems born to tread the stage. His voice, his figure, and attitudes, are all admirable. We caught him up accidentally, in our journey down." This account in some measure excited our curiosity, and, at the entreaty of the ladies, I was prevailed upon to accompany them to the play-house, which was no other than a barn. As the company with which I went was incontestably the chief of the place, we were received with the greatest respect, and placed in the front seat of the theatre; where we sat for some time with no small impatience to see Horatio make his appearance. The new performer advanced at last: and let parents think of my sensations by their own, when I found it was my unfortunate son! He was going to begin;

when, turning his eyes upon the audience, he perceived Miss Wilmot and me, and stood at once speechless and immovable.

The actors behind the scenes, who ascribed this pause to his natural timidity, attempted to encourage him; but, instead of going on, he burst into a flood of tears, and retired off the stage. I do not know what were my feelings on this occasion, for they succeeded with too much rapidity for description; but I was soon awaked from this disagreeable reverie by Miss Wilmot; who, pale and with a trembling voice, desired me to conduct her back to her uncle's. When got home, Mr. Arnold, who was as yet a stranger to our extraordinary behaviour, being informed that the new performer was my son, sent his coach, and an invitation for him; and as he persisted in his refusal to appear again upon the stage, the players put another in his place, and we soon had him with us. Mr. Arnold gave him the kindest reception, and I received him with my usual transport, for I could never counterfeit a false resentment. Miss Wilmot's reception was mixed with
seeming neglect, and yet I could perceive she acted a studied part. The tumult in her mind seemed not yet abated; she said twenty giddy things that looked like joy, and then laughed loud at her own want of meaning. At intervals she would take a sly peep at the glass, as if happy in the consciousness of irresistible beauty; and often would ask questions, without giving any manner of attention to the answers.

CHAP. XX.

THE HISTORY OF A PHILOSOPHIC VAGABOND, PURSUING NOVELTY, BUT LOSING CONTENT.

After we had supped, Mrs. Arnold politely offered to send a couple of her footmen for my son's baggage, which he at first seemed to decline; but upon her pressing the request, he was obliged to inform

Wilmot's Empfang war dem Anfcheine nach gleichgültig; doch hatte ich bald Gelegenheit, zu bemerken, daß sie eine studirte Rolle spiele. Der Tumult in ihrem Gemüthe schien noch nicht beruhigt zu sein; wohl zwanzigmal sagte sie thörichte Dinge, die wie Heiterkeit ausnahmen, und lachte dann laut über ihre Sinnlosigkeit. Zuweilen warf sie auch einen verstohlenen Blick in den Spiegel, als sei sie glücklich in dem Bewusstsein ihrer unwiderstehlichen Schönheit; und oft that sie Fragen, ohne im geringsten auf die Anwort zu achten.

Zwanzigstes Kapitel.

Die Geschichte eines philosophischen Vagabunden, der Neukheit sucht, aber seine Zufriedenheit verliert.

Nach dem Abendessen machte Mistress Arnold das höfliche Anerbieten, ein paar Bediente auszusenden, um das Gepäck meines Sohnes abzuholen. Anfangs schien es abzulehnen; doch als sie darauf bestand, war er einzustehen.
her, that a stick and a wallet were all the moveable things upon this earth which he could boast of. "Why, ay, my son," cried I, "you left me but poor, and poor, I find, you are come back; and yet, I make no doubt, you have seen a great deal of the world." — "Yes, sir," replied my son; "but travelling after fortune is not the way to secure her; and, indeed, of late, I have desisted from the pursuit." — "I fancy, sir," cried Mrs. Arnold, "that the account of your adventures would be amusing: the first part of them I have often heard from my niece; but could the company prevail for the rest, it would be an additional obligation." — "Madam," replied my son, "I promise you the pleasure you have in hearing, will not be half so great as my vanity in repeating them; and yet in the whole narrative I can scarcely promise you one adventure, as my account is rather of what I saw than what I did. The first misfortune of my life, which you all know, was great; but though it distressed, it could not sink me. No person ever had a better knack at hoping than I. The less kind I found Fortune at one
time, the more I expected from her at another; and being now at the bottom of her wheel, every new revolution might lift, but could not depress me. I proceeded, therefore, towards London in a fine morning, no way uneasy about to-morrow, but cheerful as the birds that carolled by the road; and comforted myself with reflecting that London was the mart where abilities of every kind were sure of meeting distinction and reward.

"Upon my arrival in town, sir, my first care was to deliver your letter of recommendation to our cousin, who was himself in little better circumstances than I. My first scheme, you know, sir, was to be usher at an academy; and I asked his advice on the affair. Our cousin received the proposal with a true Sardonic grin. 'Ay,' cried he, 'this is, indeed, a very pretty career that has been chalked out for you. I have been an usher at a boarding-school myself; and may I die by an anodyne necklace, but I had rather be an under turnkey in Newgate! I was up early and late: I was brow-beat by the master;
hated for my ugly face by the mistress; worried by the boys within, and never permitted to stir out to meet civility abroad. But are you sure you are fit for a school? Let me examine you a little. Have you been bred apprentice to the business?' — No. — 'Then you won't do for a school. Can you dress the boy's hair?' — No. — 'Then you won't do for a school. Have you had the small-pox?' — No. — 'Then you won't do for a school. Can you lie three in a bed?' — No. — 'Then you will never do for a school. Have you got a good stomach?' — Yes. — 'Then you will by no means do for a school. No, sir: if you are for a genteel, easy profession bind yourself seven years as an apprentice to turn a cutler's wheel; but avoid a school by any means. Yet come,' continued he, 'I see you are a lad of spirit and some learning: what do you think of commencing author like me? You have read in books, no doubt, of men of genius starving at the trade: at present I'll show you forty very dull fellows about town that live by it in opulence. All honest
jog-trot men, who go on smoothly and dully, and write history and politics, and are praised: men, sir, who, had they been bred cloggers, would all their lives have only mended shoes, but never made them.'

"Finding that there was no great degree of gentility affixed to the character of an usher, I resolved to accept his proposal; and having the highest respect for literature, hailed the Antiqua Mater of Grub-street with reverence. I thought it my glory to pursue a track which Dryden and Otway trod before me. I considered the goddess of this region as the parent of excellence; and, however an intercourse with the world might give us good sense, the poverty she entailed I supposed to be the nurse of genius. Big with these reflections, I sat down, and finding that the best things remained to be said on the wrong side, I resolved to write a book that should be wholly new. I therefore dressed up three paradoxes with some ingenuity. They were false, indeed, but they were new. The jewels of truth have been

von Genie bei diesem Handwerck verhungert sind; doch kann ich Ihnen jetzt wohl vierzig alberne Kerle in London zeigen, die dabei im Ueberflusse leben, sämtlich ehrliche Leute von gewöhnlichen Schläge, die ruhig und gedankenlos ihren Weg fortgehen, über Politik und Geschichte schreiben und sich großes Lob erwerben. Leute, sage ich Ihnen, die, wenn sie das Schuhmacherhandwerk gelernt hätten, ihr Lebenlang Schuhe fließen würden, ohne je selber welche zu machen."

so often imported by others, that nothing was left for me to import but some splendid things that at a distance looked every bit as well. Witness, ye powers, what fancied importance sat perched upon my quill while I was writing! The whole learned world, I made no doubt, would rise to oppose my systems; but then I was prepared to oppose the whole learned world. Like the porcupine, I sat self-collected, with a quill pointed against every opposer."

"Well said, my boy," cried I; "and what subject did you treat upon? I hope you did not pass over the importance of monogamy. But I interrupt: go on. You published your paradoxes; well, and what did the learned world say to your paradoxes?"

"Sir," replied my son, "the learned world said nothing to my paradoxes: nothing at all, sir. Every man of them was employed in praising his friends and himself, or condemning his enemies; and unfortunately, as I had neither, I suffered the cruellest mortification — neglect.

"As I was meditating one day, in a coffee-house, on the fate of my paradoxes, a little man happening to enter the room, placed himself in the box before me; and after some preliminary discourse, finding me to be a scholar, drew out a bundle of proposals, begging me to subscribe to a new edition he was going to give the world of Propertius, with notes. This demand necessarily produced a reply, that I had no money; and that concession led him to inquire into the nature of my

"Wohl gesprochen, mein Sohn," bemerkte ich; "und welches war der Gegenstand Deiner Abhandlung? Hoffentlich entging Dir nicht die Wichtigkeit der Monogamie? Doch ich unterbreche Dich. — Erzähle weiter! Du gabst also Deine paradoxen Säße heraus; gut, und was sagte die gelehrte Welt zu Deinen Paradoxen?"


expectations. Finding that my expectations were just as great as my purse, 'I see,' cried he, 'you are unacquainted with the town. I'll teach you a part of it. Look at these proposals: upon these very proposals I have subsisted very comfortably for twelve years. The moment a nobleman returns from his travels, a Creole arrives from Jamaica, or a dowager from her country-seat, I strike for a subscription. I first
besiege their hearts with flattery, and then pour in my proposals at the breach. If they subscribe readily the first time, I renew my request to beg a dedication fee; if they let me have that, I smite them once more for engraving their coat of arms at the top. Thus, continued he, 'I live by vanity, and laugh at it. But, between ourselves, I am now too well known; I should be glad to borrow your face a bit: a nobleman of distinction has just returned from Italy; my face is familiar to his porter; but if you bring this copy of verses, my life for it you succeed, and we divide the spoil.'"

"Bless us, George," cried I, "and is this the employment of poets now? Do men of their exalted talents thus stoop to beggary? Can they so far disgrace their calling, as to make a vile traffic of praise for bread?"

"O no, sir," returned he; "a true poet can never be so base; for wherever there is genius there is pride. The creatures I now describe are only beggars in rhyme. The real poet, as he braves every hardship
for fame, so is he equally a coward to contempt; and none but those who are unworthy of protection condescend to solicit it.

"Having a mind too proud to stoop to such indignities, and yet a fortune too humble to hazard a second attempt for fame, I was now obliged to take a middle course, and write for bread. But I was unqualified for a profession where mere industry alone was to ensure success. I could not suppress my lurking passion for applause; and usually consumed my time in efforts after excellence which takes up but little room, when it should have been more advantageously employed in the diffusive productions of fruitful mediocrity. My little pieces would therefore come forth in the midst of periodical publications, unnoticed and unknown. The public were more importantly employed than to observe the easy simplicity of my style, or the harmony of my periods. Sheet after sheet was thrown off to oblivion. My essays were buried among the essays upon liberty, eastern tales, and cures for the bite of a mad dog; while Philantus, Philaletes, Philetc-
ltheros, and Philanthropos, all wrote better, because they wrote faster, than I.

"Now, therefore, I began to associate with none but disappointed authors like myself, who praised, deplored, and despised, each other. The satisfaction we found in every celebrated writer's attempts was inversely as their merits. I found that no genius in another could please me. My unfortunate paradoxes had entirely dried up that source of comfort. I could neither read nor write with satisfaction; for excellence in another was my aversion, and writing was my trade.

"In the midst of these gloomy reflections, as I was one day sitting on a bench in St. James's Park, a young gentleman of distinction, who had been my intimate acquaintance at the university, approached me. We saluted each other with some hesitation — he almost ashamed of being known to one who made so shabby an appearance, and I afraid of a repulse. But my suspicions soon vanished; for Ned Thornhill was, at the bottom, a very good-natured fellow."

Meine Ausfänge verloren sich unter Abhandlungen über die Freiheit, unter morgenländischen Erzählungen, und Schriften über die Heilmittel gegen die Hundswuth. Philanthos, Philalethes, Philaleutheros und Philanthropos schrieben sämtlich besser, als ich, weil sie schneller schrieben.


"Mit diesen finstern Betrachtungen beschäftigt, sah ich eines Tages auf einer Bank im St. James's Park, als sich mir ein vornehmer junger Mann näherte, der auf der Universität mein vertrauter Bekannter gewesen. Wir begrüßten einander mit einiger Verlegenheit, da er sich der Betätigung mit
"What did you say, George?" interrupted I. "Thornhill! was not that his name? It can certainly be no other than my landlord." — "Bless me!" cried Mrs. Arnold, "is Mr. Thornhill so near a neighbour of yours? He has long been a friend in our family, and we expect a visit from him shortly."

"My friend's first care," continued my son, "was to alter my appearance by a very fine suit of his own clothes, and then I was admitted to his table upon the footing of half friend, half underling. My business was to attend him at auctions; to put him in spirits when he sat for his picture; to take the left hand in his chariot when not filled by another; and to assist at tattering a kip, (as the phrase was,) when he had a mind for a frolic. Besides this, I had twenty other little employments in the family. I was to do many small things without bidding; to carry the cork-screw; to stand godfather to all the butler's children; to sing when I was bid; to be never out of humour: always to be humble; and, if I could, to be very happy.
“In this honourable post, however, I was not without a rival. A captain of marines, who was formed for the place by nature, opposed me in my patron’s affections. His mother had been laundress to a man of quality, and thus he early acquired a taste for pimping and pedigree. As this gentleman made it the study of his life to be acquainted with lords, though he was dismissed from several for his stupidity, yet he found many of them who were as dull as himself, that permitted his assiduities. As flattery was his trade, he practised it with the easiest address imaginable; but it came awkward and stiff from me; and as every day my patron’s desire of flattery increased, so every hour, being better acquainted with his defects, I became more unwilling to give it. Thus I was once more fairly going to give up the field to the captain, when my friend found occasion for my assistance. This was nothing less than to fight a duel for him with a gentleman, whose sister it was pretended he had used ill. I readily complied with his request, and though I see you are displeased at my conduct, yet as it was a debt


„In diesem Ehrenposten blieb ich indessen nicht ohne Nebenbuhler. Ein Seecapitain, der zu dieser Stelle geschaffen zu sein schien, suchte mich bei meinem Patron zu verdrängen. Seine Mutter war bei einem vornehmen Herrn Wäscherin gewesen und dadurch hatte er frühzeitig am Rupeln und an Stammbäumen Geschmack gefunden. Da dieser Herr es zur Hauptaufgabe seines Lebens machte, mit Lords bekannt zu sein, obgleich er von mehrern wegen seiner Dummheit war entlassen worden, so fand er doch Viele, die eben so einfältig waren, wie er selber, und die seine Zudringlichkeit gestatteten. Da Schmeichelei sein Handwerk war, so trieb er sie so leicht und gewandt als möglich; ich aber nahm mich luntisch und steif dabei, und da meines Patrons Neigung zur Schmeichelei täglich zunahm, ich aber stündlich seine Fehler mehr und mehr kennen lernte, so wurde ich immer abgeneigter, mich seinem Willen

14*
indispensably due to friendship, I could not refuse. I undertook the affair, disarmed my antagonist, and soon after had the pleasure of finding that the lady was only a woman of the town, and the fellow her bully and a sharper. This piece of service was repaid with the warmest professions of gratitude; but as my friend was to leave town in a few days, he knew no other method of serving me but by recommending me to his uncle, Sir William Thornhill, and another nobleman of great distinction, who enjoyed a post under government. When he was gone, my first care was to carry his recommendatory letter to his uncle, a man whose character for every virtue was universal, yet just. I was received by his servants with the most hospitable smiles; for the looks of the domestics ever transmit their master's benevolence. Being shown into a grand apartment, where Sir William soon came to me, I delivered my message and letter, which he read, and after pausing some minutes — 'Pray, sir,' cried he, 'inform me what you have done for my kinsman, to deserve this warm recommendation. But I suppose,
sir, I guess your merits: you have fought for him; and so you would expect a reward from me for being the instrument of his vices. I wish; sincerely wish, that my present refusal may be some punishment for your guilt; but still more that it may be some inducement to your repentance.' The severity of this rebuke I bore patiently, because I knew it was just. My whole expectations now, therefore, lay in my letter to the great man. As the doors of the nobility are almost ever beset with beggars, all ready to thrust in some sly petition, I found it no easy matter to gain admittance. However, after bribing the servants with half my worldly fortune, I was at last shown into a spacious apartment, my letter being previously sent up for his lordship's inspection. During this anxious interval, I had full time to look around me. Every thing was grand and of happy contrivance; the paintings, the furniture, the gildings, petrified me with awe, and raised my idea of the owner. Ah! thought I to myself, how very great must the possessor of all these things be, who carries in his head the bus-

iness of the state, and whose house displays half the wealth of a kingdom! sure his genius must be unfathomable! During these awful reflections, I heard a step come heavily forward. Ah, this is the great man himself! No, it was only a chambermaid. Another foot was heard soon after. This must be he! No, it was only the great man's valet-de-chambre. At last his lordship actually made his appearance. 'Are you,' cried he, 'the bearer of this here letter?' I answered with a bow. 'I learn by this,' continued he, 'as how that —' But just at that instant a servant delivered him a card; and without taking farther notice, he went out of the room, and left me to digest my own happiness at leisure. I saw no more of him, till told by a footman that his lordship was going to his coach at the door. Down I immediately followed, and joined my voice to that of three or four more, who came like me to petition for favours. His lordship, however, went too fast for us, and was gaining his chariot-door with large strides, when I hallooed out to know if I was to have any reply. He had by this time got in, and muttered an

answer, only half of which I heard; the other half was lost in the rattling of his chariot-wheels. I stood for some time with my neck stretched out, in the posture of one that was listening to catch the glorious sounds; till looking round me, I found myself alone at his lordship's gate.

"My patience," continued my son, "was now quite exhausted. Stung with the thousand indignities I had met with, I was willing to cast myself away, and only wanted the gulf to receive me. I regarded myself as one of those vile things that Nature designed should be thrown by into her lumber-room, there to perish in obscurity. I had still, however, half-a-guinea left, and of

that I thought fortune herself should not deprive me; but, in order to be sure of this, I was resolved to go instantly and spent it while I had it, and then trust to occurrences for the rest. As I was going along with this resolution, it happened that Mr. Crispe's office seemed invitingly open to give me a welcome reception. In this office Mr. Crispe kindly offers all his majesty's subjects a generous promise of 30 pounds a year, for which promise all they give in return is their liberty for life, and permission to let him transport them to America as slaves. I was happy at finding a place where I could lose my fears in desperation, and entered this cell (for it had the appearance of one,) with the devotion of a monastic. Here I found a number of poor creatures, all in circumstances like myself, expecting the arrival of Mr. Crispe; presenting a true epitome of English impatience. Each untractable soul at variance with fortune wreaked her injuries on his own heart: but Mr. Crispe at last came down, and all our murmurs were hushed. He deigned to


regard me with an air of peculiar approbation, and indeed he was the first man who, for a month past, talked to me with smiles. After a few questions, he found I was fit for every thing in the world. He paused a while upon the properest means of providing for me, and slapping his forehead, as if he had found it, assured me that there was at that time an embassy talked of from the synod of Pennsylvania to the Chickasaw Indians, and that he would use his interest to get me made secretary. I knew in my own heart the fellow lied, and yet his promise gave me pleasure, there was something so magnificent in the sound. I fairly, therefore, divided my half-guinea, one half of which went to be added to his thirty thousand pounds, and with the other half I resolved to go to the next tavern, to be there more happy than he.

“As I was going out with that resolution, I was met at the door by the captain of a ship, with whom I had formerly some little acquaintance, and he agreed to be my companion over a bowl of punch. As I

never chose to make a secret of my circumstances, he assured me that
I was on the very point of ruin, in listening to the office-keeper's pro-
mises; for that he only designed to sell me to the plantations. 'But,'
continued he, 'I fancy you might, by a much shorter voyage, be very
easily put into a genteel way of bread. Take my advice. My ship
sails to-morrow for Amsterdam: what if you go in her as a passenger?
The moment you land, all you have to do is to teach the Dutchmen
English, and I warrant you'll get pupils and money enough. I suppose
you understand English,' added he, 'by this time, or the deuce is in it.'
I confidently assured him of that; but expressed a doubt whether the
Dutch would be willing to learn English. He affirmed with an oath,
that they were fond of it to distraction; and upon that affirmation I
agreed with his proposal, and embarked the next day to teach the
Dutch English in Holland. The wind was fair, and our voyage short;
and after having paid my passage with half my moveables, I found my-
self, fallen as from the skies, a stranger in one of the principal streets.

Versprechen Freude, denn es klang so herrlich. Ehrlich theilte ich daher meine
halbe Guinee mit ihm, deren eine Hälfte zu seinen dreißigtausend Pfund kam,
und mit der andern Hälfte beschloß ich, mich in die nächste Schenke zu begeben
und dort früher zu sein, als er.

'Als ich mich mit diesem Entschluß entfernte, begegnete mir an der Thür
ein Schiffscapitain, mit dem ich schon früher bekannt gewesen, und der es zu-
frieden war, mir bei einer Bowle Punsch Gesellschaft zu leisten. Da ich nie
aus meiner Lage ein Geheimniss machte und sie auch ihm schilderte, versicherte
er mir, daß ich am Rande des Verderbens stände, wenn ich auf die Ver-
sprechungen des Seeleutenverkäufers haupte; denn er habe nur die Absicht, mich
an einen Pflanzer zu verkaufen. Doch sollte ich denken, daß er hinzu, Sie
tönnten sich durch eine weit kürzere Reise und aus anständige Weise Brod ver-
schaffen. Folgen Sie meinem Rathe; mein Schiff segelt morgen nach Amster-
dam. Was meinen Sie dazu, wenn Sie als Passagier mitgingen? Von dem
Augenblick an, wo Sie landen, haben Sie nichts weiter zu thun, als den
Holländern Unterricht im Englischen zu geben, und ich stehe Ihnen dafür,
of Amsterdam. In this situation I was unwilling to let any time pass unemployed in teaching. I addressed myself, therefore, to two or three of those I met, whose appearance seemed most promising; but it was impossible to make ourselves mutually understood. It was not till this very moment I recollected, that in order to teach Dutchmen English, it was necessary that they should first teach me Dutch. How I came to overlook so obvious an objection, is to me amazing; but certain it is, I overlooked it.

"This scheme thus blown up, I had some thoughts of fairly shipping back to England again; but dropping into company with an Irish student, who was returning from Louvain, our conversation turning upon topics of literature, (for, by the way, it may be observed, that I always forgot the meanness of my circumstances when I could converse on such subjects;) from him I learned, that there were not two men in this whole university who understood Greek. This amazed me: I instantly resolved to travel to Louvain, and there
live by teaching Greek; and in this design I was heartened by my brother-student, who threw out some hints that a fortune might be got by it.

"I set boldly forward the next morning. Every day lessened the burthen of my moveables, like Aesop and his basket of bread; for I paid them for my lodging to the Dutch as I travelled on. When I came to Louvain, I was resolved not to go sneaking to the lower professors, but openly tendered my talents to the principal himself. I went; had admittance; and offered him my service as a master of the Greek language, which I had been told was a desideratum in his university. The principal seemed, at first, to doubt of my abilities; but of these I offered to convince him, by turning a part of any Greek author he should fix upon into Latin. Finding me perfectly earnest in my proposal, he addressed me thus: 'you see me, young man: I never learned Greek, and I don't find that I have ever missed it. I have had a doctor's cap and gown without Greek; I have ten thousand florins a
year without Greek; I eat heartily without Greek; and, in short, continued he, 'as I don’t know Greek, I do not believe there is any good in it.'

"I was now too far from home to think of returning, so I resolved to go forward. I had some knowledge of music, with a tolerable voice; I now turned what was once my amusement into a present means of subsistence. I passed among the harmless peasants of Flanders, and among such of the French as were poor enough to be very merry; for I ever found them sprightly in proportion to their wants. Whenever I approached a peasant's house towards night-fall, I played one of my most merry tunes, and that procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day. I once or twice attempted to play for people of fashion; but they always thought my performance odious, and never rewarded me even with a trifle. This was to me the more extraordinary, as whenever I used in better days to play for company, when playing was my amusement, my music never failed to throw them into
raptures, and the ladies especially; but, as it was now my only means, it was received with contempt: a proof how ready the world is to underrate those talents by which a man is supported.

haüs, so spielte ich eines meiner lustigen Lieder, und erhielt dafür nicht nur ein Nachtlager, sondern auch Unterhalt für den nächsten Tag. Einigemal wagte ich es auch, vor seinem Leuten zu spielen; doch sie fanden mein Spiel abscheulich und gaben mir auch nicht das Geringste. Dies war mir um so unbegreiflicher, da in bessern Tagen, wo ich die Musik nur aus Liebhaberei getrieben, mein Spiel Alle und besonders die Damen entzückt hatte. Doch da es jetzt mein ein-
"In this manner I proceeded to Paris, with no design but just to
look about me, and then to go forward. The people of Paris are much
fonder of strangers that have money than of those that have wit. As I
could not boast much of either, I was no great favourite. After walking
about the town four or five days, and seeing the outsides of the best
houses, I was preparing to leave this retreat of venal hospitality; when
passing through one of the principal streets, whom should I meet but
our cousin, to whom you first recommended me! This meeting was
very agreeable to me, and I believe not displeasing to him. He in-
quired into the nature of my journey to Paris, and informed me of his
own business there, which was to collect pictures, medals, intaglios,
and antiques of all kinds, for a gentleman in London, who had just
stept into taste and a large fortune. I was the more surprised at seeing
our cousin pitched upon for this office, as he himself had often assured
me he knew nothing of the matter. Upon asking how he had been
taught the art of a conoscent e so very suddenly, he assured me that

zigəs Hülfsmittel war, so wurde ich mit Verachtung empfangen,—ein Beweis,
wie gering die Welt Talente anschlägt, durch die der Mensch sein Brod erwirbt.

"Auf diese Weise kam ich nach Paris, und zwar in keiner anderen Absicht,
al's mich dort etwas umzusehen und dann weiter zu gehen. Den Parisernd finden
die Fremden lieber, welche Geld, als die, welche Wit haben, und da ich mich
weder des Einen noch des Andern rühmen konnte, so war ich eben nicht ihr
Günstlinger. Nachdem ich vier oder fünf Tage in der Stadt umhergegangen
war und das Neuhem der schönsten Häuser angesehen hatte, wollte ich diesen
Sich verkählicher Gastfreundschaft verlassen; doch als ich eben durch eine der
Hauptstraβen ging, traf ich gant unerwartet unfern Better, an den Du mich
zuerf empfohlen. Dieses Wiedersehen war mir sehr angenehm, und ihm nicht
minder, wie ich glaube. Er fragte nach der Beranlassung meiner Reise nach
Paris, und sagte mir, daß er selber dahin gekommen, um Gemälde, Medaillen,
geschnittene Steine und Antiken aller Art für einen Herrn in London aufzu-
kau fen, der eben zu dem Besitzer eines großen Vermögens gelangt sei und zugleich auch Geschma£ mit erhalten habe. Ich erstaunte, daß unfern Better
nothing was more easy. The whole secret consisted in a strict adherence to two rules: the one, always to observe that the picture might have been better if the painter had taken more pains; and the other, to praise the works of Pietro Perugino. 'But,' said he, 'as I once taught you how to be an author in London, I'll now undertake to instruct you in the art of picture-buying in Paris.'

"With this proposal I very readily closed, as it was living; and now all my ambition was to live. I went therefore to his lodgings, improving my dress by his assistance; and, after some time, accompanied him to auctions of pictures, where the English gentry were expected to be purchasers. I was not a little surprised at his intimacy with people of the best fashion, who referred themselves to his judgment upon every picture or medal, as an unerring standard of taste. He made very good use of my assistance upon these occasions; for when asked his opinion, he would gravely take me aside and ask mine, shrug, look wise, return, and assure the company that he could give
no opinion upon an affair of so much importance. Yet there was sometimes an occasion for a more supported assurance. I remember to have seen him, after giving his opinion that the colouring of a picture was not mellow enough, very deliberately take a brush with brown varnish that was accidentally by, and rub it over the piece with great composure before all the company, and then ask if he had not improved the tints.

"When he had finished his commission in Paris, he left me strongly recommended to several men of distinction, as a person very proper for a travelling tutor; and, after some time, I was employed in that capacity by a gentleman, who had brought his ward to Paris, in order to set him forward on his tour through Europe. I was to be the young gentleman's governor; but with a proviso that he should always govern himself. My pupil, in fact, understood the art of guiding in money concerns much better than I. He was heir to a fortune of about two hundred thousand pounds, left him by an uncle in the West-Indies;
and his guardians, to qualify him for the management of it, had bound him apprentice to an attorney. Thus avarice was his prevailing passion: all his questions on the road were, how much money might be saved; which was the least expensive course of travelling; whether any thing could be bought that would turn to account when disposed of again in London. Such curiosities on the way as could be seen for nothing, he was ready enough to look at; but if the sight of them was to be paid for, he usually asserted that he had been told they were not worth seeing. He never paid a bill that he would not observe, how amazingly expensive travelling was; and all this though he was not yet twenty-one! When arrived at Leghorn, as we took a walk to look at the port and shipping, he inquired the expense of the passage by sea
home to England. This he was informed was but a trifle, compared to his returning by land: he was therefore unable to withstand the temptation; so paying me the small part of my salary that was due, he took leave, and embarked with only one attendant for London.

"I now therefore was left once more upon the world at large; but then it was a thing I was used to. However, my skill in music could avail me nothing in a country where every peasant was a better musician than I; but by this time I had acquired another talent which answered my purpose as well, and this was a skill in disputation. In all the foreign universities and convents there are, upon certain days, philosophical theses maintained against every adventitious disputant; for which, if the champion opposes with any dexterity, he can claim a gratuity in money, a dinner, and a bed for one night. In this manner, therefore, I fought my way towards England; walked along from city to city; examined mankind more nearly; and, if I may so express it, saw both sides of the picture. My remarks, however, are but few: I
found that monarchy was the best government for the poor to live in, and commonwealths for the rich. I found that riches in general were in every country another name for freedom; and that no man is so fond of liberty himself, as not to be desirous of subjecting the will of some individuals in society to his own.

"Upon my arrival in England, I resolved to pay my respects first to you, and then to enlist as a volunteer in the first expedition that was going forward; but on my journey down, my resolutions were changed by meeting an old acquaintance, who I found belonged to a company of comedians that were going to make a summer campaign


"Als ich in England anlag, war es mein Vorfaß, Dir, lieber Vater, zuerst meine kindliche Ehrfurcht zu bezeugen, und dann die erste Expedition, die ausgeschiedt würde, als Freiwilliger mitzumachen. Auf der Rückreise änderte
in the country. The company seemed not much to disapprove of me for an associate. They all, however, apprised me of the importance of the task at which I aimed; that the public was a many-headed monster, and that only such as had very good heads could please it; that acting was not to be learnt in a day; and that without some traditional shrugs, which had been on the stage, and only on the stage, these hundred years, I could never pretend to please. The next difficulty was in fitting me with parts, as almost every character was in keeping. I was driven for some time from one character to another, till at last Horatio was fixed upon, which the presence of the present company has happily hindered me from acting."

CHAP. XXI.

THE SHORT CONTINUANCE OF FRIENDSHIP AMONG THE VICIOUS, WHICH IS COEVAL ONLY WITH MUTUAL SATISFACTION.

My son's account was too long to be delivered at once; the first part of it was begun that night, and he was concluding the rest after dinner the next day, when the appearance of Mr. Thornhill's equipage at the door seemed to make a pause in the general satisfaction. The butler, who was now become my friend in the family, informed me, with a whisper, that the squire had already made some overtures to Miss Wilmot, and that her aunt and uncle seemed highly to approve the match. Upon Mr. Thornhill's entering, he seemed, at seeing my son and me, to start back; but I readily imputed that to surprise, and not displeasure. However, upon our advancing to salute him, he returned our greeting with the most apparent candour; and after a short time his presence seemed only to increase the general good humour.
After tea, he called me aside, to inquire after my daughter; but upon my informing him that my inquiry was unsuccessful, he seemed greatly surprised; adding, that he had been since frequently at my house, in order to comfort the rest of the family, whom he left perfectly well. He then asked if I had communicated her misfortune to Miss Wilmot, or my son; and upon my replying, that I had not told them as yet, he greatly approved my prudence and precaution, desiring me by all means to keep it a secret: "for at best," cried he, "it is but divulging one's own infamy; and perhaps Miss Livy may not be so guilty as we all imagine." We were here interrupted by a servant, who came to ask the squire in to stand up at country-dances; so that he left me quite pleased with the interest he seemed to take in my concerns. His addresses, however, to Miss Wilmot, were too obvious to be mistaken; and yet she seemed not perfectly pleased, but bore them rather in compliance to the will of her aunt, than from real inclination. I had even the satisfaction to see her lavish some kind looks.
upon my unfortunate son, which the other could neither extort by his fortune nor assiduity. Mr. Thornhill's seeming composure, however, not a little surprised me: we had now continued here a week, at the pressing instances of Mr. Arnold; but each day the more tenderness Miss Wilmot showed my son, Mr. Thornhill's friendship seemed proportionally to increase for him.

He had formerly made us the most kind assurances of using his interest to serve the family; but now his generosity was not confined to promises alone. The morning I designed for my departure, Mr. Thornhill came to me, with looks of real pleasure, to inform me of a piece of service he had done for his friend George. This was nothing less than his having procured him an ensign's commission in one of the regiments that were going to the West-Indies, for which he had promised but one hundred pounds, his interest being sufficient to get an abatement of the other two. "As for this trifling piece of service," continued the young gentleman, "I desire no other reward but the

ung. Ich hatte sogar die Freude, zu sehen, daß sie meinem unglücklichen Sohne einige freundliche Blicke zuwarf, die ihr Herr Thornhill weder durch seinen Reichtum, noch durch seine Beharrlichkeit abgewinnen konnte. Ich wunderte mich indes nicht wenig über seine scheinbare Ruhe. Auf Herrn Arnold's dringende Bitte hatten wir nun schon eine Woche hier zugebracht. Von Tag zu Tage wurde Fräulein Wilmot zärtlicher gegen meinen Sohn; doch schien Herrn Thornhill's Freundschaft für ihn in gleichem Grade zuzunehmen.

pleasure of having served my friend; and as for the hundred pounds to be paid, if you are unable to raise it yourselves, I will advance it, and you shall repay me at your leisure." This was a favour we wanted words to express our sense of: I readily, therefore, gave my bond for the money, and testified as much gratitude as if I never intended to pay.

George was to depart for town the next day, to secure his commission, in pursuance of his generous patron's directions, who judged it highly expedient to use despatch, lest in the meantime another should step in with more advantageous proposals. The next morning, therefore, our young soldier was early prepared for his departure, and seemed the only person among us that was not affected by it. Neither the fatigues and dangers he was going to encounter, nor the friends and mistress (for Miss Wilmot actually loved him,) he was leaving behind, any way damped his spirits. After he had taken leave of the rest of the company, I gave him all that I had — my blessing. "And
now, my boy," cried I, "thou art going to fight for thy country: remember how thy brave grandfather fought for his sacred king, when loyalty among Britons was a virtue. Go, my boy, and imitate him in all but his misfortunes; if it was a misfortune to die with Lord Falkland. Go, my boy; and if you fall, though distant, exposed, and unwept by those that love you, the most precious tears are those with which Heaven bedews the unburied head of a soldier."

The next morning I took leave of the good family that had been kind enough to entertain me so long, not without several expressions of gratitude to Mr. Thornhill for his late bounty. I left them in the enjoyment of all that happiness which affluence and good breeding procure, and returned towards home, despairing of ever finding my daughter more, but sending a sigh to Heaven to spare and forgive her. I was now come within about twenty miles of home, having hired a horse to carry me, as I was yet but weak, and comforted myself with the hopes of soon seeing all I held dearest upon earth. But the night

was ich hatte — meinen Segen. „Und nun, mein Sohn," rief ich, „gehe Du, um für Dein Vaterland zu kämpfen; erinnere Dich, daß Dein tapferer Großvater für seinen gefallenen König gesocht, als Unterthanentreue unter den Briten noch eine Jugend war. Geh, mein Sohn, und ahme ihm nach bei allen Wechselsfällen des Schicksals, wenn man es ein unglückliches Schicksal nennen kann, mit Lord Falkland zu sterben. Geh, mein Sohn, und wenn Du in fernem Lande fällst, unbeerdt und unbeweint von denen, die Dich lieben, so sind die kostbarsten Thränen die, welche der Himmel auf das unbegrabene Haupt eines Kriegers herabthauen läßt."

Am nächsten Morgen nahm ich von der guten Familie Abschied, die so freundlich gewesen war, mich so lange zu bewirthen; auch dankte ich Herrn Thornhill nochmals für die mir jüngst erwiesene Güte. Ich ließ sie in dem Genusse zurück, den Reichtum und Bildung gewähren, und trat den Weg zu meiner Heimath an, indem ich die Hoffnung aufgab, meine Tochter wiederzufinden, und einen Seufzer zum Himmel emporwendete, daß er sie erhalten und ihr vergeben möge. Ich war jetzt nur noch zwanzig Meilen von meiner Hei-
coming on, I put up at a little public house by the road-side, and asked for the landlord’s company over a pint of wine. We sat beside his kitchen fire, which was the best room in the house, and chatted on politics and the news of the country. We happened, among other topics, to talk of young squire Thornhill, who, the host assured me, was hated as much as his uncle, Sir William, who sometimes came down to the country, was loved. He went on to observe, that he made it his whole study to betray the daughters of such as received him to their houses, and after a fortnight or three weeks’ possession turned them out, unrewarded and abandoned, to the world. As we continued our discourse in this manner, his wife, who had been out to get change, returned; and perceiving that her husband was enjoying a pleasure in which she was not a sharer, she asked him, in an angry tone, what he did there; to which he only replied in an ironical way, by drinking her health. “Mr. Symonds,” cried she, “you use me very ill, and I’ll bear it no longer. Here three parts of the business is left
for me to do, and the fourth left unfinished, while you do nothing but soak with the guests all day long; whereas, if a spoonful of liquor were to cure me of a fever, I never touch a drop." I now found what she would be at, and immediately poured out a glass, which she received with a curtsy; and drinking towards my good health, "Sir," resumed she, "it is not so much for the value of the liquor. I am angry, but one cannot help it when the house is going out of the windows. If the customers or guests are to be dumm, all the burden lies upon my back: he'd as lief eat that glass as budge after them himself. There now above stairs, we have a young woman who has come to take up her lodgings here, and I don't believe she has got any money, by her over-civility. I am certain she is very slow of payment, and I wish she were put in mind of it." — "What signifies minding her?" cried the host; "if she be slow, she is sure." — "I don't know that," replied the wife; "but I know that I am sure she has been here a fortnight, and we have not yet seen the cross of her money." — "I suppose, my dear,"

cried he, "we shall have it all in a lump." — "In a lump!" cried the other, "I hope we may get it any way, and that I am resolved we will this very night, or out she tramps, bag and baggage." — "Consider, my dear," cried the husband, "she is a gentlewoman, and deserves more respect." — "As for the matter of that," returned the hostess, "gentle or simple, out she shall pack with a sassarara. Gentry may be good things where they take; but, for my part, I never saw much good of them at the sign of the Harrow." Thus saying, she ran up a narrow flight of stairs that went from the kitchen to a room overhead, and I soon perceived by the loudness of her voice and the bitterness of her reproaches, that no money was to be had from her lodger. I could hear the remonstrances very distinctly: "Out, I say, pack out this moment! tramp, thou infamous strumpet, or I'll give thee a mark thou won't be the better for these three months. What, you trumpery! to come and take up an honest house, without cross or coin to bless yourself with! come along, I say." — "O dear madam," cried the stranger,
"pity me; pity a poor abandoned creature, for one night, and death will soon do the rest."

I instantly knew the voice of my poor ruined child Olivia. I flew to her rescue, while the woman was dragging her along by the hair, and I caught the dear forlorn wretch in my arms. — "Welcome, any
way welcome, my dearest lost one, my treasure, to your poor old father's bosom. Though the vicious forsake thee, there is yet one in the world that will never forsake thee: though thou hast ten thousand crimes to answer for, he will forgive them all.” — “O my own dear,” — for minutes she could say no more — “my own dearest good papa! Could angels be kinder? How do I deserve so much? The villain! I hate him — and myself, to be a reproach to so much goodness. You can't forgive me; I know you cannot.” — “Yes, my child, from my heart I do forgive thee: only repent, and we both shall yet be happy. We shall see many pleasant days yet, my Olivia.” — “Ah! never, sir, never. The rest of my wretched life must be infamy abroad, and shame at home. But, alas! papa, you look much paler than you used to do. Could such a thing as I am give you so much uneasiness? surely you have too much wisdom to take the miseries of my guilt upon yourself.” — “Our wisdom, young woman —” replied I. — “Ah, why so cold a name, papa?” cried she.

"This is the first time you ever called me by so cold a name." — "I ask pardon, my darling," returned I; "but I was going to observe, that wisdom makes but a slow defence against trouble, though at last a sure one."

The landlady now returned, to know if we did not choose a more genteel apartment; to which assenting, we were shown to a room where we could converse more freely. After we had talked ourselves into some degree of tranquillity, I could not avoid desiring some account of the gradations that led to her present wretched situation. "That villain, sir," said she, "from the first day of our meeting, made me honourable, though private, proposals."

"Villain, indeed," cried I; "and yet it in some measure surprises me, how a person of Mr. Burchell's good sense and seeming honour could be guilty of such deliberate baseness, and thus step into a family to undo it."

"My dear papa," returned my daughter, "you labour under a
strange mistake. Mr. Burchell never attempted to deceive me. Instead of that, he took every opportunity of privately admonishing me against the artifices of Mr. Thornhill, who, I now find, was even worse than he represented him.” — “Mr. Thornhill!” interrupted I, “can it be?” — “Yes, sir,” returned she, “it was Mr. Thornhill who seduced me; who employed the two ladies, as he called them, but who in fact were abandoned women of the town, without breeding or pity, to decoy us up to London. Their artifices, you may remember, would certainly succeeded, but for Mr. Burchell’s letter, who directed those reproaches at them, which we all applied to ourselves. How he came to have so much influence as to defeat their intentions, still remains a secret to me; but I am convinced he was ever our warmest, sincerest friend.”

“You amaze me, my dear,” cried I; “but now I find my first suspicions of Mr. Thornhill’s baseness were too well grounded: but he can triumph in security; for he is rich, and we are poor. But tell thum. Herr Burchell hat nie den Versuch gemacht, mich zu täuschen; im Gegen- theil ergriff er jede Gelegenheit, mich vor Thornhills Ränken zu warnen, der, wie ich jetzt finde, noch schledter ist, als er ihm mir darstellte." — „Thornhill?” fiel ich ein, „ist es möglich?” — „Ja, lieber Vater,” entgegnete sie, „Thorn- hill war es, der mich verführte. Die beiden Damen, wie er sie nannte, und die nichts anderes waren, als ein Paar lieberliche Dirnen aus London, ohne Bildung und Gefühl, hatte er angesetztet, um uns nach der Hauptstadt zu locken. Du wirst Dich erinnern, daß ihnen ihre List gelungen sein würde, hätte nicht Herr Burchell jenen Brief geschrieben, dessen Vorwürfe ihnen gal- ten, obgleich wir sie auf uns bezogen. Wie er so viel Einfluß haben konnte, um ihre Absicht zu vereiteln, ist mir noch immer unerklärlich; doch bin ich fest überzeugt, daß er stets unser wärmster und aufrichtigster Freund gewesen ist."

„Du sehest mich in Erstaunen, liebes Kind,” rief ich; „jetzt sehe ich, daß mein früherer Verdacht in Bezug auf Thornhills Niederträchtigkeit nur zu wohl begründet war. Doch er kann ruhig triumphieren: er ist reich und wir sind arm. Aber sage mir, mein Kind, gewiß waren es nicht geringe Ver-
me, my child: sure it was no small temptation that could thus obliterate all the impressions of such an education, and so virtuous a disposition as thine."

"Indeed, sir," replied she, "he owes all his triumph to the desire I had of making him, and not myself, happy. I knew that the ceremony of our marriage, which was privately performed by a popish priest, was no way binding, and that I had nothing to trust to but his honour." — "What!" interrupted I, "and were you indeed married by a priest in orders?" — "Indeed, sir, we were," replied she, "though we were both sworn to conceal his name." — "Why then, my child, come to my arms again; and now you are a thousand times more welcome than before; for you are his wife to all intents and purposes; nor can all the laws of man, though written upon tables of adamant, lessen the force of that sacred connexion."

"Alas! papa," replied she, "you are but little acquainted with his villanies: he has been married already, by the same priest, to


"Ach, lieber Vater," versezte sie, "Du bist nur wenig bekannt mit seiner Schändlichkeit. Derselbe Priester hat ihm schon sechs bis acht Frauen ange- traut, die er eben so wie mich getäuscht und verlassen hat." — "Wirtlich?"
six or eight wives more, whom, like me, he has deceived and abandoned."

"Has he so?" cried I, "then we must hang the priest, and you shall inform against him to-morrow." — "But, sir," returned she, "will that be right, when I am sworn to secrecy?" — "My dear," I replied, "if you have made such a promise, I cannot, nor will I, tempt you to break it. Even though it may benefit the public, you must not inform against him. In all human institutions, a smaller evil is allowed to procure a greater good; as, in politics, a province may be given away to secure a kingdom; in medicine, a limb may be lopped off to preserve the body. But in religion the law is written, and inflexible, never to do evil. And this law, my child, is right; for otherwise, if we commit a smaller evil to procure a greater good, certain guilt would be thus incurred, in expectation of contingent advantage. And though the advantage should certainly follow, yet the interval between commission and advantage,
which is allowed to be guilty, may be that in which we are called away to answer for the things we have done, and the volume of human actions is closed for ever. But I interrupt you, my dear: go on."

"The very next morning," continued she, "I found what little expectation I was to have from his sincerity. That very morning he introduced me to two unhappy women more, whom, like me, he had deceived, but who lived in contented prostitution. I loved him too tenderly to bear such rivals in his affections, and strove to forget my infamy in a tumult of pleasures. With this view, I danced, dressed, and talked; but still was unhappy. The gentlemen who visited there told me every moment of the power of my charms, and this only contributed to increase my melancholy, as I had thrown all their power quite away. Thus each day I grew more pensive, and he more insolent, till at last the monster had the assurance to offer me to a young baronet of his acquaintance. Need I describe, sir, how

Reinschaft abzulegen, und dann wäre das Buch menschlicher Thaten auf immer geschlossen. Doch ich unterbreche Dich, liebes Kind; erzähle weiter."

his ingratitude stung me? My answer to this proposal was almost madness. I desired to part. As I was going, he offered me a purse; but I flung it at him with indignation, and burst from him in a rage, that for a while kept me insensible of the miseries of my situation. But I soon looked round me, and saw myself a vile, abject, guilty thing, without one friend in the world to apply to. Just in that interval, a stage-coach happening to pass by, I took a place, it being my only aim to be driven to a distance from a wretch I despised and detested. I was set down here; where, since my arrival, my own anxiety, and this woman's unkindness, have been my only companions. The hours of pleasure that I have passed with my mamma and sister now grow painful to me. Their sorrows are much; but mine are greater than theirs; for mine are mixed with guilt and infamy.”

“Have patience, my child,” cried I, “and I hope things will yet be better. Take some repose to-night, and to-morrow I'll carry you home
to your mother and the rest of the family, from whom you will receive a kind reception. Poor woman! this has gone to her heart: but she loves you still, Olivia, and will forget it.”

CHAP. XXII.
OFFENCES ARE EASILY PARDONED WHERE THERE IS LOVE AT BOTTOM.

The next morning I took my daughter behind me, and set out on my return home. As we travelled along, I strove by every persuasion to calm her sorrows and fears, and to arm her with resolution to bear the presence of her offended mother. I took every opportunity, from the prospect of a fine country, through which we passed, to observe how much kinder Heaven was to us than we to each other; and that the misfortunes of nature’s making were but very few. I assured her, that she should never perceive any change in my affections, and that


Zweiundzwanzigstes Kapitel.
Wo noch Liebe vorhanden ist, werden Fehltritte leicht verziehen.

Am nächsten Morgen nahm ich meine Tochter hinter mir auf’s Pferd und setzte meine Rückreise fort. Unterwegs wendete ich alle meine Beredsamkeit an, ihren Kummer und ihre Furcht zu befänstigen und sie mit Entschlossenheit zu waffen, ihrer getränkten Mutter entgegenzutreten. Ich nahm jede Gelegenheit wahr, die mir der Anblick einer schönen Landschaft gewährte, durch die wir kamen, um die Bemerfung zu machen, wie viel gütiger der Himmel gegen uns sei, als wir gegen einander, und daß die Natur uns nur äußerst wenig Leiden schaffe. Ich versicherte ihr, daß ich meine Gesinnung gegen sie nie
during my life, which yet might be long, she might depend upon a guardian and an instructor. I armed her against the censure of the world: showed her that books were sweet unreprouching companions to the miserable; and that if they could not bring us to enjoy life, they would at least teach us to endure it.

The hired horse that we rode was to be put up that night at an inn by the way, within about five miles from my house; and as I was

ändern würde, und daß sie sich während meines Lebens, welches noch lange dauern könne, auf mich wie auf einen Lehrer und Beschützer verlassen solle. Ich fügte sie gegen den Tadel der Welt zu waschen, und zeigte ihr, daß gute Bücher die angenehmsten und belebendsten Freunde für den Unglücklichen wären, und wenn sie unserem Leben auch keinen Genüß verleihen könnten, so lehrten sie uns doch wenigstens, es zu ertragen.

Das Miethpferd, welches wir ritten, mußte ich an diesem Abend in einem Wirthshause an der Landstraße lassen, welches etwa eine Stunde von unserer
willing to prepare my family for my daughter’s reception, I determined to leave her that night at the inn, and to return for her, accompanied by my daughter Sophia, early the next morning. It was night before we reached our appointed stage: however, after seeing her provided with a decent apartment, and having ordered the hostess to prepare proper refreshments, I kissed her, and proceeded towards home. And now my heart caught new sensations of pleasure, the nearer I approached that peaceful mansion. As a bird that had been frightened from its nest, my affections outwent my haste, and hovered round my little fire-side with all the rapture of expectation. I called up the many fond things I had to say, and anticipated the welcome I was to receive. I already felt my wife’s tender embrace, and smiled at the joy of my little ones. As I walked but slowly, the night waned apace; the labourers of the day were all retired to rest; the lights were out in every cottage; no sounds were heard but of the shrilling cock, and the deep-mouthed watch-dog, at hollow distance. I approached my
little abode of pleasure, and before I was within a furlong of the place, our honest mastiff came running to welcome me.

It was now near midnight that I came to knock at my door: all was still and silent; my heart dilated with unutterable happiness — when, to my amazement, I saw the house bursting out into a blaze of fire, and every aperture red with conflagration! I gave a loud convulsive outcry, and fell upon the pavement insensible. This alarmed my son, who had, till this, been asleep, and he, perceiving the flames, instantly awoke my wife and daughter, and all running out, naked, and wild with apprehension, recalled me to life with their anguish. But it was only to objects of new terror; for the flames had, by this time, caught the roof of our dwelling, part after part continuing to fall in, while the family stood with silent agony looking on, as if they enjoyed the blaze. I gazed upon them and upon it by turns, and then looked round me for my two little ones; but they were not to be seen. “O misery! where,” cried I, “where are my little ones?” — “They are
burnt to death in the flames,” said my wife calmly, “and I will die with them.” That moment I heard the cry of the babes within, who were just awaked by the fire, and nothing could have stopped me. “Where, where are my children?” cried I, rushing through the flames, and

wo,“ rief ich, „wo sind meine Kleinen?” — „In den Flammen verbrannt,” sagte meine Frau ruhig, „und ich will mit ihnen sterben.” — In diesem Augenblick hörte ich das Geschrei der Kinder, die von dem Feuer erwacht waren. Nichts vermochte mich zurückzuhalten. „Wo, wo sind meine Kleinen?” rief ich, indem ich durch die Flammen stürzte und die Thür der Kammer erbrach,
bursting the door of the chamber in which they were confined: “where are my little ones?” — “Here, dear papa, here we are!” cried they together, while the flames were just catching the bed where they lay. I caught them both in my arms, and conveyed them through the fire as fast as possible, while, just as I was going out, the roof sunk in. “Now,” cried I, holding up my children, “now let the flames burn on, and all my possessions perish: here they are — I have saved my treasure — here, my dearest, here are our treasures, and we shall be happy.” We kissed our little dearlings a thousand times; they clasped us round the neck, and seemed to share our transports, while their mother laughed and wept by turns.

I now stood a calm spectator of the flames, and after some time began to perceive that my arm to the shoulder was scorched in a terrible manner. It was, therefore, out of my power to give my son any assistance, either in attempting to save our goods, or preventing the flames spreading to our corn. By this time the neighbours were


alarmed, and came running to our assistance; but all they could do was to stand, like us, spectators of the calamity. My goods, among which were the notes I had reserved for my daughters' fortunes, were entirely consumed, except a box with some papers, that stood in the kitchen, and two or three things more of little consequence, which my son brought away in the beginning. The neighbours contributed, however, what they could to lighten our distress. They brought us clothes, and furnished one of our out-houses with kitchen utensils; so that by daylight we had another, though a wretched dwelling, to retire to. My honest next neighbour and his children were not the least assiduous in providing us with every thing necessary, and offering whatever consolation untutored benevolence could suggest.

When the fears of my family had subsided, curiosity to know the cause of my long stay began to take place. Having, therefore, informed them of every particular, I proceeded to prepare them for the reception of our lost one; and though we had nothing but wretched-
ness now to impart, I was willing to procure her a welcome to what we had. This task would have been more difficult but for our own recent calamity, which had humbled my wife's pride, and blunted it by more poignant afflictions. Being unable to go for my poor child myself, as my arm grew very painful, I sent my son and daughter, who soon returned, supporting the wretched delinquent, who had not the courage to look up at her mother, whom no instructions of mine could persuade to a perfect reconciliation; for women have a much stronger sense of female error than men. "Ah, madam!" cried her mother, "this is but a poor place you are come to after so much finery: my daughter Sophy and I can afford but little entertainment to persons who have kept company only with people of distinction — yes, Miss Livy, your poor father and I have suffered very much of late: but I hope Heaven will forgive you." During this reception, the unhappy victim stood pale and trembling, unable to weep or to reply; but I could not continue a silent spectator of her distress: wherefore, assuming a degree

of severity in my voice and manner, which was ever followed with instant submission, "I entreat, woman, that my words may be now marked once for all: I have here brought you back a poor deluded wanderer; her return to duty demands the revival of our tenderness; the real hardships of life are now coming fast upon us; let us not, therefore, increase them by dissensions among each other: if we live harmoniously together, we may yet be contented, as there are enough of us to shut out the censuring world, and keep each other in countenance. The kindness of Heaven is promised to the penitent, and let ours be directed by the example. Heaven, we are assured, is much more pleased to view a repentant sinner than ninety-nine persons who have supported a course of undeviating rectitude: and this is right; for that single effort by which we stop short in the downhill path to perdition, is of itself a greater exertion of virtue than a hundred acts of justice."

CHAP. XXIII.

NONE BUT THE GUILTY CAN BE LONG AND COMPLETELY MISERABLE.

Some assiduity was now required to make our present abode as convenient as possible, and we were soon again qualified to enjoy our former serenity. Being disabled myself from assisting my son in our usual occupations, I read to my family from the few books that were saved, and particularly from such as, by amusing the imagination, contributed to ease the heart. Our good neighbours, too, came every day with the kindest condolence, and fixed a time in which they were all to assist in repairing my former dwelling. Honest farmer Williams was not last among these visitors, but heartily offered his friendship. He would even have renewed his addresses to my daughter; but she rejected them in such a manner as totally repressed his future solicitations. Her grief seemed formed for continuing, and she was the only

Dreiundzwanzigstes Kapitel.

Nur der Lasterbaste ist lange und vollkommen elend.

Es bedurfte einiger Fleißes, um unsere gegenwärtige Wohnung so bequem als möglich einzurichten; doch bald waren wir wieder im Stande, uns der früheren Heiterkeit zu überlassen. Da ich nicht vermochte, meinem Sohne bei den gewöhnlichen Geschäften zu helfen, so las ich der Familie aus den wenigen Büchern vor, die wir gerettet hatten, und besonders aus solchen, die, indem sie die Phantasie ergötzten, zur Beruhigung des Herzens beitrugen. Auch kamen unsere guten Nachbarn jeden Tag zu uns, bezeugten uns ihre Teilnahme und bestimmten eine Zeit, wo sie uns alle behülsich sein wollten, unsere frühere Wohnung wiederherzustellen. Der redliche Pächter Williams war nicht der Letzte unter diesen, und bot uns von ganzem Herzen seine Freundschaft an. Er würde auch jetzt noch seine Bewerbungen um meine Tochter erneuert haben, hätte sie ihn nicht auf eine solche Weise zurückgewiesen, daß er alle Hoffnung verlor. Ihr Gram schien dauernd zu sein, und sie war in un-
person in our little society that a week did not restore to cheerfulness. She now lost that unblushing innocence which once taught her to respect herself, and to seek pleasure by pleasing. Anxiety had now taken strong possession of her mind; her beauty began to be impaired with her constitution, and neglect still more contributed to diminish it. Every tender epithet bestowed on her sister, brought a pang to her heart, and a tear to her eye; and as one vice, though cured, ever plants others where it has been, so her former guilt, though driven out by repentance, left jealousy and envy behind. I strove a thousand ways to lessen her care, and even forgot my own pain in a concern for hers, collecting such amusing passages of history as a strong memory and some reading could suggest. "Our happiness, my dear," I would say, "is in the power of One who can bring it about a thousand unforeseen ways, that mock our foresight. If example be necessary to prove this, I will give you a story, my child, told us by a grave, though sometimes a romancing historian.
"Matilda was married very young to a Neapolitan nobleman of the first quality, and found herself a widow and a mother at the age of fifteen. As she stood one day caressing her infant son in the open window of an apartment which hung over the river Volturna, the child with a sudden spring, leaped from her arms into the flood below, and disappeared in a moment. The mother, struck with instant surprise, and making an effort to save him, plunged in after; but, far from being able to assist the infant, she herself with great difficulty escaped to the opposite shore, just when some French soldiers were plundering the country on that side, who immediately made her their prisoner.

"As the war was then carried on between the French and Italians with the utmost inhumanity, they were going at once to perpetrate those two extremes suggested by appetite and cruelty. This base resolution, however, was opposed by a young officer, who, though his retreat required the utmost expedition, placed her behind him, and

davon zu überzeugen, so will ich Dir eine Erzählung mittheilen, die uns ein ernster, obgleich etwas romanhafter Geschichtsschreiber berichtet.

"Mathilde war sehr jung an einen neapolitanischen Edelmann ersten Ranges verheirathet und war im funfzehnten Jahre bereits Wittwe und Mutter. Als sie eines Tages ihren kleinen Sohn liebteste und im offnen Fenster eines Gemaches stand, welche auf den Fluß Volturna hinausging, machte das Kind eine plötzliche Bewegung, sprang aus ihren Armen in die Fluth hinab und verschwand in demselben Moment. In der Uebereilung des Augenblicks sprang die Mutter ihm nach und war bemüht ihn zu retten; doch anstatt dem Kinde beistehen zu können, gelangte sie selber nur mit großer Schwierigkeit an das entgegengefezte Ufer, wo gerade einige französsische Soldaten das Land plünderten und sie so gleich gefangen nahmen.

"Da der Krieg zwischen den Franzosen und Italienern damals mit der größten Unmenschlichkeit geführt wurde, so wären die gewiß mit der äußersten Grausamkeit behandelt worden, hätte sich nicht ein junger Officer widersehn, der sie hinter sich aufs Pferd nahm, rasch davon ritt und sie in seine Vaterstadt
brought her in safety to his native city. Her beauty at first caught his eye; her merit, soon after, his heart. They were married; he rose to the highest posts; they lived long together, and were happy. But the felicity of a soldier can never be called permanent: after an interval of several years, the troops which he commanded having met with a repulse, he was obliged to take shelter in the city where he had lived with his wife. Here they suffered a siege, and the city at length was taken. Few histories can produce more various instances of cruelty than those which the French and Italians, at that time, exercised upon each other. It was resolved by the victors, upon this occasion, to put all the French prisoners to death; but particularly the husband of the unfortunate Matilda, as he was principally instrumental in protracting the siege. Their determinations were, in general, executed almost as soon as resolved upon. The captive soldier was led forth, and the executioner, with his sword, stood ready, while the spectators, in gloomy silence, awaited the fatal blow, which was only

suspended till the general, who presided as judge, should give the signal. It was in this interval of anguish and expectation, that Matilda came to take the last farewell of her husband and deliverer, deploiring her wretched situation, and the cruelty of fate, that had saved her from perishing by a premature death in the river Volturna, to be the spectator of still greater calamities. The general, who was a young man, was struck with surprise at her beauty, and pity at her distress; but with still stronger emotions when he heard her mention her former dangers. He was her son, the infant for whom she had encountered so much danger; he acknowledged her at once as his mother, and fell at her feet. The rest may be easily supposed: the captive was set free, and all the happiness that love, friendship, and duty, could confer on earth, were united."

In this manner I would attempt to amuse my daughter; but she listened with divided attention; for her own misfortunes engrossed all the pity she once had for those of another, and nothing gave her ease.
In company she dreaded contempt; and in solitude she only found anxiety. Such was the colour of her wretchedness, when we received certain information that Mr. Thornhill was going to be married to Miss Wilmot, for whom I always suspected he had a real passion, though he took every opportunity before me to express his contempt both of her person and fortune. This news served only to increase poor Olivia's affliction; for such a flagrant breach of fidelity was more than her courage could support. I was resolved, however, to get more certain information, and to defeat, if possible, the completion of his designs, by sending my son to old Wilmot's, with instructions to know the truth of the report, and to deliver Miss Wilmot a letter, intimating Mr. Thornhill's conduct in my family. My son went, in pursuance of my directions, and in three days returned, assuring us of the truth of the account; but that he had found it impossible to deliver the letter, which he was therefore obliged to leave, as Mr. Thornhill and Miss Wilmot were visiting round the country. They were to be married,
he said, in a few days, having appeared together at church, the
Sunday before he was there, in great splendour, the bride attended
by six young ladies, and he by as many gentlemen. Their ap-
proaching nuptials filled the whole country with rejoicing, and they
usually rode out together in the grandest equipage that had been in
the country for many years. All the friends of both families, he
said, were there, particularly the squire's uncle, Sir William, who
bore so good a character. He added, that nothing but mirth and
feasting were going forward; that all the country praised the young
bride's beauty, and the bridegroom's fine person, and that they were
immensely fond of each other; concluding that he could not help
thinking Mr. Thornhill one of the most happy men in the world.

"Why, let him if he can," returned I; "but, my son, observe
this bed of straw and unsheltering roof; those mouldering walls and
humid floor; my wretched body, thus disabled by fire, and my
children weeping round me for bread: you have come home, my

sie in wenigen Tagen verheirathet werden, denn am Sonntag vorher, als er
da gewesen, wären sie mit großem Glanze in der Kirche erschienen, die Braut
von sechs jungen Damen begleitet und er von eben so viel Herren. Ihre bevor-
stehende Verheirathung erfüllte die ganze Gegend mit Freude, und sie ritten
gewöhnlich in so großem Gefolge aus, wie man es seit vielen Jahren in der
Gegend nicht gesehen. Alle Verwandte beider Familien, sagte er, wären da,
besonders der Onkel des Gutsherrn, Sir William Thornhill, von dem man so
viel Vortreffliches sagte. Er setzte hinzu, man rebe von nichts weiter, als von
Luftbarkeiten und festlichen Gelagen, die ganze Gegend rühme die Schönheit
der jungen Braut, und die hübsche Gestalt des Bräutigams, und man sage,
 daß sie außerordentlich zärtlich gegen einander wären. Er schloß mit der Be-
merfung, daß er nicht umhin könne, Herrn Thornhill für einen der glücklichsten
Menschen auf Erden zu halten.

"Er mag es sein, wenn er kann," versetzte ich, „aber, mein Sohn, be-
trachte dieses Strohla ger, dieses verfallene Dach, diese modernen Wände,
diesen feuchten Fußboden, meinen durchs Feuer verlegten elenden Körper und
child, to all this; yet here, even here, you see a man that would not for a thousand worlds exchange situations. O, my children, if you could but learn to commune with your own hearts, and know what noble company you can make them, you would little regard the elegance and splendour of the worthless. Almost all men have been taught to call life a passage, and themselves the travellers. The similitude still may be improved, when we observe that the good are joyful and serene, like travellers that are going towards home; the wicked but by intervals happy, like travellers that are going into exile."

My compassion for my poor daughter, overpowered by this new disaster, interrupted what I had further to observe. I bade her mother support her, and after a short time she recovered. She appeared from that time more calm, and I imagined had gained a new degree of resolution; but appearances deceived me; for her tranquillity was the languor of overwrought resentment. A supply of

meine Kinder, die um mich her nach Brod schreien — alles dies sieht Du wider, mein Sohn, aber hier, hier sieht Du einen Mann, der nicht mit ihm tauschen würde, und könnte er tausend Welten dadurch gewinnen. O meine Kinder, könntet Ihr nur lernen, mit eurem eignen Herzen umzugehen, und erfahren, welche edle Gesellschaft Ihr daran habt, so würdet Ihr die Pracht und den Glanz der Unwürdigen wenig achten. Fast alle Menschen nennen das Leben eine Wanderschaft, und sich selber die Wanderer. Das Gleichnis kann nur verbessert werden, wenn wir bemerken, daß die Guten freudig und heiter sind, gleich Wanderern, die ihrer Heimath zueilen; daß aber die Gottlosen nur selten glücklich sind, gleich Reisenden, die in die Verbannung gehen."

Mein Mitleid mit meiner armen Tochter, die durch dieses neue Missgeschick überwältigt wurde, hielt meine weiteren Bemerkungen zurück. Ich bat ihre Mutter, ihr beizustehen, und nach kurzer Zeit kam sie wieder zu sich. Von der Zeit an erschien sie ruhiger, und ich bildete mir ein, daß sie sich eine neue Entschlossenheit angeneignet habe; doch der Schein täuschte mich, denn ihre Ruhe war die Ermattung des überspannten Gefühles. Eine Sendung Lebensmittel
provisions, charitably sent us by my kind parishioners, seemed to diffuse new cheerfulness among the rest of my family, nor was I displeased at seeing them once more sprightly and at ease. It would have been unjust to damp their satisfactions, merely to condole with resolute melancholy, or to burden them with a sadness they did not feel. Thus, once more, the tale went round, and a song was demanded, and cheerfulness condescended to hover round our little habitation.

CHAP. XXIV.

FRESH CALAMITIES.

The next morning the sun arose with peculiar warmth for the season, so that we agreed to breakfast together on the honeysuckle bank; where, while we sat, my youngest daughter, at my request, joined her voice to the concert on the trees about us. It was in this

Vierundzwanzigstes Kapitel.

Neues Mißgeschick.

Am nächsten Morgen ging die Sonne für die Jahreszeit mit besonderer Wärme auf, so daß wir übereinkamen, auf der mit Geißblatt überwachsenen Rasenbank zu frühstücken. Als wir dort saßen, vereinte meine jüngste Tochter auf meine Bitte ihre Stimme mit dem Concert in den Bäumen um uns her. An dieser Stelle hatte meine arme Olivia ihren Verführer zuerst gesehen, und
place my poor Olivia first met her seducer, and every object served to recall her sadness. But that melancholy which is excited by objects of pleasure, or inspired by sounds of harmony, soothes the heart instead of corroding it. Her mother, too, upon this occasion, felt a pleasing distress, and wept, and loved her daughter as before. “Do, my pretty Olivia,” cried she, “let us have that little melancholy air your papa was so fond of; your sister Sophy has already obliged us. Do, child, it will please your old father.” She complied in a manner so exquisitely pathetic, as moved me.

When lovely woman stoops to folly,
   And finds, too late, that men betray,
What charm can sooth her melancholy?
What art can wash her guilt away?

The only art her guilt to cover,
   To hide her shame from ev'ry eye,
To give repentance to her lover,
   And wring his bosom, is — to die.


Wenn sich ein holbes Kind zur Thorheit wendet,  
Und findet allzu spät, das Manner trügen:  
Gibt’s keinen Zauber, der die Schmerzen endet,  
Und keine Kunst, sich selber zu belügen?

Das einz’ge Mittel, ihre Schuld zu decken,  
Reinheit sich vor den Menschen zu erwerben,  
Und Neu’ in dem Verführer zu erwecken,  
Sein Herz tief zu verbunden, ist — zu sterben.
As she was concluding the last stanza, to which an interruption in her voice, from sorrow, gave peculiar softness, the appearance of Mr. Thornhill's equipage at a distance alarmed us all, but particularly increased the uneasiness of my eldest daughter, who, desirous of shunning her betrayer, returned to the house with her sister. In a few minutes he was alighted from his chariot, and making up to the place where I was still sitting, inquired after my health with his usual air of familiarity. "Sir," replied I, "your present assurance only serves to aggravate the baseness of your character; and there was a time when I would have chastised your insolence, for presuming thus to appear before me. But now you are safe; for age has cooled my passions, and my calling restrains them."

"I vow, my dear sir," returned he, "I am amazed at all this; nor can I understand what it means! — I hope you do not think your daughter's late excursion with me had any thing criminal in it."


„Wahrhaftig, lieber Herr," verjete er, „ich bin über alles dieses sehr erstaunt, und verstehe nicht, was es bedeuten soll. Hoffentlich werden Sie doch nicht glauben, daß die kleine Reise, die ich kürzlich mit Ihrer Tochter angestellt, etwas Verbrecherisches an sich hat?“
"Go," cried I, "thou art a wretch, a poor, pitiful wretch, and every way a liar; but your meanness secures you from my anger! Yet, sir, I am descended from a family that would not have borne this! And so, thou vile thing, to gratify a momentary passion, thou hast made one poor creature wretched for life, and polluted a family that had nothing but honour for their portion."

"If she or you," returned he, "are resolved to be miserable, I cannot help it. But you may still be happy; and whatever opinion you may have formed of me, you shall ever find me ready to contribute to it. We can marry her to another in a short time; and, what is more, she may keep her lover beside; for I protest, I shall ever continue to have a true regard for her."

I found all my passions alarmed at this new degrading proposal; for though the mind may often be calm under great injuries, little villany can at any time get within the soul, and sting it into rage. — "Avoid my sight, thou reptile," cried I, "nor continue to insult me
with thy presence. Were my brave son at home, he would not suffer
this; but I am old and disabled, and every way undone."

"I find," cried he, "you are bent upon obliging me to talk in a
harsher manner than I intended. But, as I have shown you what may
be hoped from my friendship, it may not be improper to represent
what may be the consequence of my resentment. — My attorney, to
whom your late bond has been transferred, threatens hard; nor do I

druck und regt zur Wuth aus. — "Geh aus meinen Augen, Du jämmerlicher
Burm!" rief ich, "verlege mich nicht mehr durch Deine Gegenwart! Wäre
mein wackerer Sohn zu Hause, er würde dies nicht zugeben; doch ich bin alt,
nicht im Stande, meine Glieder zu gebrauchen, und in jeder Hinsicht elend."

"Ich sehe, Sie wollen mich nöthigen, in härterem Tone mit Ihnen zu reden,
as es meine Absicht war," rief er. "Doch da ich Ihnen gezeigt habe, was Sie
von meiner Freundschaft zu hoffen haben, so mag es nicht unpassend sein, Sie
aufmerksam zu machen, welches die Folge meiner Nache sein dürfte. Mein Sach-
walter, dem ich Ihre Schuldverschreibung übergeben habe, droht mit strengen
know how to prevent the course of justice, except by paying the money myself; which, as I have been at some expenses lately, previous to my intended marriage, is not so easy to be done. And then my steward talks of driving for the rent: it is certain he knows his duty; for I never trouble myself with affairs of this nature. Yet still I could wish to serve you, and even to have you and your daughter present at my marriage, which is shortly to be solemnized with Miss Wilmot; it is even the request of my charming Arabella herself, whom I hope you will not refuse."

"Mr. Thornhill," replied I, "hear me once for all: as to your marriage with any but my daughter, that I never will consent to: and though your friendship could raise me to a throne, or your resentment sink me to the grave, yet would I despise both. Thou hast once wofully, irreparably deceived me. I reposed my heart upon thine honour, and have found its baseness. Never more, therefore, expect friendship from me. Go, and possess what fortune has given thee—"
beauty, riches, health, and pleasure. Go, and leave me to want, infamy, disease, and sorrow. Yet, humbled as I am, shall my heart still vindicate its dignity; and though thou hast my forgiveness, thou shalt ever have my contempt."

"If so," returned he, "depend upon it, you shall feel the effects of this insolence, and we shall shortly see which is the fittest object of scorn, you or I." Upon which he departed abruptly.

My wife and son, who were present at this interview, seemed terrified with apprehension. My daughters also, finding that he was gone, came out to be informed of the result of our conference; which, when known, alarmed them not less than the rest. But as to myself, I disregarded the utmost stretch of his malevolence: he had already struck the blow, and I now stood prepared to repel every new effort; like one of those instruments used in the art of war, which, however thrown, still present a point to receive the enemy.

Dir gegeben — Schönheit, Reichthum, Gesundheit und Freude. Geh und überläß mich dem Mangel, der Schande, der Unruhe und der Sorge. So sehr ich auch gedemüthigt bin, wird mein Herz doch stets seine Würde behaupten; und wenn ich Dir auch verzeihe, so werde ich Dich doch stets verachten."

"In diesem Falle," erwiederte er, "können Sie sich darauf verlassen, daß Sie die Folgen dieser Unverschämtheit empfinden werden, und bald wird es sich zeigen, wer der passendste Gegenstand zur Verachtung ist, Sie oder ich." — Mit diesen Worten entfernte er sich rasch.

We soon, however, found that he had not threatened in vain; for
the very next morning his steward came to demand my annual rent,
which, by the train of accidents already related, I was unable to
pay. The consequence of my incapacity was, his driving away my
cattle that evening, and their being appraised and sold the next day
for less than half their value. My wife and children now, therefore,
entreated me to comply upon any terms, rather than incur certain
destruction. They even begged of me to admit his visits once
more, and used all their little eloquence to paint the calamities
I was going to endure, the terrors of a prison in so rigorous a season
as the present, with the danger that threatened my health from the
late accident that happened by the fire. But I continued inflexible.

"Why, my treasures," cried I, "why will you thus attempt to
persuade me to the thing that is not right? My duty has taught me
to forgive him, but my conscience will not permit me to approve.
Would you have me applaud to the world what my heart must

Wir fanden indeß bald, daß er nicht vergebens gedroht hatte, denn schon
am nächsten Morgen kam sein Haushofermeister, um das jährliche Pachtgeld
zu fordern, welches ich in Folge der eben erzählten Ereignisse nicht zu bezahlen
im Stande war. Die Folge meiner Zahlungsunfähigkeit war, daß mein Vieh
am Abend weggetrieben und am nächsten Tage tarirt und unter der Hälfte
des Werthes verkauf wurde. Meine Frau und meine Kinder baten mich jetzt,
lieber alle Bedingungen einzugehen, als mich dem gewissen Untergange aus-
zusehen. Sie baten mich sogar, noch einmal seinen Besuch zu gestatten, und
wendeten all ihre Bereitsamkeit an, mir das Ungemach zu schildern, welches
ich würde zu erdulden haben: die Schreden eines Gefängnisses in der jetzigen
rauben Jahreszeit, nebst der Gefahr, die meiner Gesundheit drohte, wegen der
beim Feuer erlittenen Beschädigung. Doch ich blieb unbeugsam.

"Warum, meine Lieblinge," rief ich, "warum sollst du mir zu dem zu über-
reden suchen, was nicht recht ist? Meine Pflicht hat mich geleitet, ihm zu vergeben;
doch mein Gewissen erlaubt mir nicht, seine Handlungsweise zu billigen. Sollte
ich vor der Welt dem Beisfall zollen, was mein Herz innerlich verdammt? Sollte
internally condemn? Would you have me tamely sit down and flatter our infamous betrayer; and, to avoid a prison, continually suffer the more galling bonds of mental confinement? No, never. If we are to be taken from this abode, only let us hold to the right, and wherever we are thrown, we can still retire to a charming apartment, where we can look round our own hearts with intrepidity and with pleasure."

In this manner we spent that evening. Early the next morning, as the snow had fallen in great abundance in the night, my son was employed in clearing it away, and opening a passage before the door. He had not been thus engaged long, when he came running in, with looks all pale, to tell us that two strangers, whom he knew to be officers of justice, were making towards the house.
Just as he spoke they came in, and approaching the bed where
I lay, after previously informing me of their employment and business,
made me their prisoner, bidding me prepare to go with them to the
county jail, which was eleven miles off.

"My friends," said I, "this is severe weather in which you are
come to take me to a prison; and it is particularly unfortunate at
this time, as one of my arms has lately been burnt in a terrible
manner, and it has thrown me into a slight fever, and I want clothes
to cover me, and I am now too weak and old to walk far in such deep
snow; but if it must be so —"

I then turned to my wife and children, and directed them to get
together what few things were left us, and to prepare immediately
for leaving this place. I entreated them to be expeditious, and
desired my son to assist his eldest sister; who, from a consciousness
that she was the cause of all our calamities, was fallen, and had lost
anguish in insensibility. I encouraged my wife, who, pale and

Als er noch redete, kamen sie herein, näherten sich dem Bette, worin ich
lag, sagten mir, wer sie wären, nahmen mich gefangen und befahlen mir, ihnen
in das Gefängnis der Grasschaft zu folgen, welches elf Meilen entfernt war.

"Meine Freunde," sagte ich, "Ihr kommt bei schlechtem Wetter, um mich
ins Gefängnis zu bringen, und es trifft sich besonders unglücklich, da mein
Arm vor Kurzem beim Feuer schrecklich verbrannt ist. Ich liege gerade im
Fieber, und es fehlt mir an Kleidern, um mich gehörig gegen die Kälte schützen
zu können. Auch bin ich jetzt zu schwach und zu alt, um in so tiefem Schnee
weit gehen zu können; doch wenn es sein muß —"

Dann wendete ich mich zu meiner Frau und meinen Kindern und befahl
ihnen, die wenigen Sachen, die uns noch übrig geblieben waren, zusammen-
zubringen und sich sogleich bereit zu machen, diesen Ort zu verlassen. Meinen
Sohn bat ich, seiner ältesten Schwester beizustehen, die in dem Bewußtsein,
dass sie die Veranlassung all dieses Ungemach es sei, in Ohnmacht gefallen war
und das Bewußtsein ihres Leidens verloren hatte. Ich suchte meine Frau zu
beruhigen, welche bläf und zitternd unsre beiden erschreckten Kleinen um-
trembling, clasped our affrighted little ones in her arms, that clung to her bosom in silence, dreading to look round at the strangers. In the mean time my youngest daughter prepared for our departure, and as she received several hints to use despatch, in about an hour we were ready to depart.

CHAP. XXV.

No situation, however wretched it seems, but has some sort of comfort attending it.

We set forward from this peaceful neighbourhood, and walked on slowly: my eldest daughter being enfeebled by a slow fever, which had begun for some days to undermine her constitution, one of the officers, who had a horse, kindly took her behind him; for even these men cannot entirely divest themselves of humanity. My son let one of the little ones by the hand, and my wife the other;

armte, die sich fest an sie anschmiegten und sich fürchteten, die Fremden anzusehen. Inzwischen traf meine jüngste Tochter Vorbereitungen zu meiner Abreise, und da ihr wiederholt gesagt wurde, daß sie eilig zu Werke gehen möge, so waren wir etwa in einer Stunde zu gehen bereit.

Fünfundzwanzigstes Kapitel.

Bei jeder Lage, so elend sie auch erscheint, ist doch immer einiger Trost.

Wir entfernten uns aus unserer friedlichen Gegend und gingen langsam weiter. Da meine älteste Tochter wegen eines schleichenden Fiebers, welches seit einigen Tagen angefangen hatte, ihre Gesundheit zu untergraben, nicht zu gehen im Stande war, so nahm einer von den Gerichtsdienern sie hinter sich auf's Pferd; denn selbst diese Männer können sich nicht ganz von der Menschlichkeit losragen. Mein Sohn führte einen von den Kleinen an der Hand, und meine Frau den andern, während ich mich auf den Arm meiner jüngsten
while I leaned upon my youngest girl, whose tears fell not for her own, but my distresses.

We were now got from my late dwelling about two miles, when we saw a crowd running and shouting behind us, consisting of about fifty of my poorest parishioners. These, with dreadful imprecations, soon seized upon the two officers of justice, and swearing they would never see their minister go to a jail, while they had a drop

Lochter stützte, die nicht ihres eignen Leidens wegen, sondern wegen des mei-
nigen Tränen vergoss.

Wir waren etwa zwei Meilen von meiner Wohnung entfernt, als wir einen Volkshaufen mit lautem Geschrei und Rufen hinter uns herlaufen sahen, der etwa aus fünfzig meiner ärmsten Beichtfinder bestand. Mit furchtbaren Drohungen fielen sie über die beiden Gerichtsdieners her und schwuren, sie wollten es nimmermehr zugeben, daß ihr Pfarrer in's Gefängnis geführt werde, so lange sie noch einen Tropfen Bluts in ihren Adern hätten, den sie
of blood to shed in his defence, were going to use them with
great severity. The consequence might have been fatal, had I
not immediately interposed, and, with some difficulty, rescued the
officers from the hands of the enraged multitude. My children,
who looked upon my delivery now as certain, appeared transported
with joy, and were incapable of containing their raptures. But they
were soon undeceived, upon hearing me address the poor deluded
people, who came, as they imagined, to do me service.

"What! my friends," cried I, "and is this the way you love
me? Is this the manner you obey the instructions I have given you
from the pulpit? thus to fly in the face of justice, and bring down
ruin on yourselves and me? Which is your ringleader? Show me
the man that has thus seduced you. As sure as he lives, he shall
feel my resentment. Alas! my dear deluded flock, return back to
the duty you owe to God, to your country, and to me. I shall yet,
perhaps, one day see you in greater felicity here, and contribute

zu seiner Vertheidigung vergießen konnten. Eben waren sie im Begriff, an
den Gerichtsdienern Gewalt auszuüben, und die Folgen hätten gefährlich sein
können, hätte ich nicht sogleich widergesetzt und die Gerichtsdieners aus den
Händen der wütenden Menge befreit. Meine Kinder, die meine Befreiung
jetzt als zuverlässig ansahen, waren sehr erfreut und konnten ihr Entzücken
nicht bergen. Bald aber wurden sie enttäuscht, als sie hörten, wie ich die
armen Leute anredete, welche gekommen waren, um mir, wie sie glaubten,
einen Dienst zu erweisen.

"Wie, meine Freunde, ist dies die Art, wie Ihr mich liebet? Ist dies die
Art und Weise, wie Ihr den Lehren folgt, die ich Euch von der Kanzel ertheilt
habe? So der Gerechtigkeit entgegenzutreten und Euch selber und mich in's
Verderben zu ziehen? Wer ist Euer Unstifter? Zeigt mir den Mann, der Euch
auf diese Weise verleitet hat. Bei seinem Leben, er soll meine Nachte fühlen.
Ach, meine arme irregeleitete Herbe, kehrt zurück zu der Pflicht, die Ihr Gott,
Eurem Vaterlande und mir schuldig seid. Vielleicht sehe ich Euch einzst in
großem Glück hier wieder, und kann dann dazu beitragen, Euer Leben glück-
to make your lives more happy. But let it at least be my comfort, when I pen my fold for immortality, that not one here shall be wanting."

They now seemed all repentance, and melting into tears, came, one after the other, to bid me farewell. I shook each tenderly by the hand, and leaving them my blessing, proceeded forward without meeting any further interruption. Some hours before night we reached the town, or rather village; for it consisted but of a few mean houses, having lost all its former opulence, and containing no marks of its ancient superiority but the jail.

Upon entering, we put up at an inn, where we had such refreshments as could most readily be procured, and I supped with my family with my usual cheerfulness. After seeing them properly accommodated for that night, I next attended the sheriff's officers to the prison, which had formerly been built for the purposes of war, and consisted of one large apartment, strongly grated, and paved
with stone, common to both felons and debtors at certain hours in the four-and-twenty. Besides this, every prisoner had a separate cell, where he was locked in for the night.

I expected upon my entrance to find nothing but lamentations, and various sounds of misery, but it was very different. The prisoners seemed all employed in one common design, that of forgetting thought in merriment or clamour. I was apprised of the usual perquisite required upon these occasions; and immediately complied with the demand, though the little money I had was very near being all exhausted. This was immediately sent away for liquor, and the whole prison was soon filled with riot, laughter, and profaneness.

"How!" cried I to myself, "shall men so very wicked be cheerful, and shall I be melancholy? I feel only the same confinement with them, and I think I have more reason to be happy."

With such reflections I laboured to become cheerful; but cheerfulness was never yet produced by effort, which is itself painful.

wohl Verbrecher als auch Schuldner zu bestimmten Stunden aufhalten durften. Außerdem hatte jeder Gefangene eine besondere Zelle, wo er während der Nacht eingeschlossen wurde.


"Wie?" sagte ich zu mir selber, "können so gottlose Menschen vergnügt sein, und ich sollte meiner Schwermuth nachhängen? Ich dulde nur dieselbe Gefangenschaft mit ihnen, und habe doch wohl mehr Grund, glücklich zu sein."

Durch diese Betrachtungen suchte ich mich zu erheiteren; doch wahre Heiterkeit läßt sich durch keine Anstrengung hervorbringen, die an sich schon peinlich
As I was sitting, therefore, in a corner of the jail, in a pensive posture, one of my fellow-prisoners came up, and sitting by me, entered into conversation. It was my constant rule in life never to avoid the conversation of any man who seemed to desire it; for if good, I might profit by his instructions; if bad, he might be assisted by mine. I found this to be a knowing man, of strong unlettered sense, but a thorough knowledge of the world, as it is called, or more properly speaking, of human nature on the wrong side. He asked me if I had taken care to provide myself with a bed, which was a circumstance I had never once attended to.

"That's unfortunate," cried he, "as you are allowed nothing but straw, and your apartment is very large and cold. However, you seem to be something of a gentleman, and as I have been one myself in my time, part of my bed-clothes are heartily at your service."

I thanked him, professing my surprise at finding such humanity
in a jail, in misfortunes; adding, to let him see that I was a scholar, that the sage ancient seemed to understand the value of company in affliction, when he said, ton kosmon aire, ei dos ton he-tairon; "and, in fact," continued I, "what is the world if it affords only solitude?"

"You talk of the world, sir," returned my fellow-prisoner; "the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony, or creation of the world, has puzzled the philosophers of every age. What a medley of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world! Sanchoniathon, Manetho, Berosus, and Ocellus Lucanus, have all attempted it in vain. The latter has these words, Anarchon ara kai atelutaton to pan, which implies—"—"I ask pardon, sir," cried I, "for interrupting so much learning; but I think I have heard all this before. Have I not had the pleasure of once seeing you at Welbridge-fair, and is not your name Ephraim Jenkinson?" At this demand he only sighed. "I suppose you must

lehrter sei, setzte ich hinzu, der Weise des Alterthums scheine den Werth der Theilnahme im Unglück zu erlennen, wenn er sage: τὸν κόσμον αἰγε, ei δῶς τὸν ἑταίρον (nimm mir die ganze Welt, wenn Du mir nur den Freund läßt); "und in der That," setzte ich hinzu, „was ist die Welt, wenn sie uns nichts weiter als Einsamkeit darbietet?"

recollect,” resumed I, “one Doctor Primrose, from whom you bought a horse.”

He now at once recollected me, for the gloominess of the place and the approaching night had prevented his distinguishing my features before. “Yes, sir,” returned Mr. Jenkinson, “I remember you perfectly well: I bought a horse, but forgot to pay for him. Your neighbour Flamborough is the only prosecutor I am any way afraid of at the next assizes; for he intends to swear positively against me as a coiner. I am heartily sorry, sir, I ever deceived you, or indeed any man; for you see,” continued he, pointing to his shackles, “what my tricks have brought me to.”

“Well, sir,” replied I, “your kindness in offering me assistance, when you could expect no return, shall be repaid with my endeavours to soften or totally suppress Mr. Flamborough’s evidence, and I will send my son to him for that purpose the first opportunity; nor do I in the least doubt but he will comply with my request:

„Gewiß,” sagte ich zu, „werden Sie sich eines gewissen Doctor Primrose erinnern, dem Sie ein Pferd abkaufen." 


„Nun, mein Herr,” verfegte ich, „da Sie so gülig sind, mir Ihre Hülse anzubieten, ohne darauf rechnen zu können, daß ich Sie Ihnen wiedervergelt, so will ich mir Mühe geben, Herr Flamborough’s Anklage zu mildern oder ganz zu unterdrücken. Ich will deshalb bei erster Gelegenheit meinen Sohn zu ihm schicken, und zweifle nicht im Geringsten an der Erfüllung meiner Bitte,
and as to my own evidence, you need be under no uneasiness about
that."

"Well, sir," cried he, "all the return I can make shall be yours.
You shall have more than half my bed-clothes to-night, and I'll
take care to stand your friend in the prison, where I think I have
some influence."

I thanked him, and could not avoid being surprised at the
present youthful change in his aspect; for at the time I had seen
him before, he appeared at least sixty. "Sir," answered he,
"you are little acquainted with the world. I had at that time
false hair, and have learned the art of counterfeiting every age
from seventeen to seventy. Ah, sir! had I but bestowed half the
pains in learning a trade, that I have in learning to be a scoundrel,
I might have been a rich man at this day. But, rogue as I am,
still I may be your friend, and that, perhaps, when you least ex-
pect it."

"D mein Herr," rief er, "daß will ich Ihnen nach besten Kräften ver-
gelten. Sie sollen diese Nacht mehr als die Hälfte meiner Betttüchern haben,
und ich will Ihnen als Freund zur Seite stehen in diesem Gefängnisse, wo ich
einen Einfluß zu haben glaube."

Ich danke ihm und konnte nicht umhin, meine Verwunderung auszu-
sprechen über sein gegenwärtiges jugendliches Ansehen; denn als ich ihn früher
gesehen hatte, schien er wenigstens siebzig Jahr alt zu sein. "Mein Herr,"
antwortete er, "Sie sind wenig bekannt mit der Welt. Zu der Zeit trug ich
falsches Haar, und verstehe die Kunst, jedes Alter nachzuahmen von siebzehn
bis zu siebzig Jahren. Ach, mein Herr, hätte ich auf die Erlermung eines
Handwerkes nur die halbe Mühe gewendet, die ich mir gegeben, um ein Schurke
tzu werden, so hätte ich jetzt ein reicher Mann sein können. Doch so sehr ich
auch ein Schelm bin, so kann ich mich doch als Ihren Freund zeigen, und viel-
leicht in einem Augenblick, wo Sie es am wenigsten erwarten."
We were now prevented from further conversation by the arrival of the jailer's servants, who came to call over the prisoners' names, and lock up for the night. A fellow also with a bundle of straw for my bed attended, who led me along a dark narrow passage into a room paved like the common prison, and in one corner of this I spread my bed, and the clothes given me by my fellow-prisoner; which done, my conductor, who was civil enough, bade me a good night. After my usual meditations, and having praised my heavenly Corrector, I laid myself down, and slept with the utmost tranquillity till morning.

A REFORMATION IN THE JAIL — TO MAKE LAWS COMPLETE, THEY SHOULD REWARD AS WELL AS PUNISH.

The next morning early, I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bedside. The gloomy appearance of everything about us, it seems, had daunted them. I gently rebuked their sorrow, assuring them I had never slept with greater tranquillity, and next inquired after my eldest daughter, who was not among them. They informed me that yesterday's uneasiness and fatigue had increased her fever, and it was judged proper to leave her behind. My next care was to send my son to procure a room or two to lodge my family in, as near the prison as conveniently could be found. He obeyed, but could only find one apartment, which was hired at a small expense, for his mother and sisters, the jailer with humanity consenting to let him and his two little brothers be in

Sechsundzwanzigstes Kapitel.

Eine Sittenverbesserung im Gefängnis. Sollten die Gesetze vollkommen sein, so müßten sie eben so gut belohnen, als bestrafen.

Früh am Morgen wurde ich von meiner Familie geweckt, die ich in Tränen neben meinem Lager erblickte. Das düstere Ansehen der ganzen Umgebung schien sie erschreckt zu haben. Ich tadelte auf milde Weise ihre Betrümmerniß, versicherte ihnen, daß ich nie ruhiger geschlafen, und fragte dann nach meiner ältesten Tochter, die sie nicht bei sich hatten. Sie sagten mir, die Unruhe und Anstrengung von gestern habe ihr Fieber vermehrt, so daß sie es für nöthig gehalten, sie zurückzulassen. Meine nächste Sorge bestand darin, meinen Sohn auszuschicken, um ein oder zwei Zimmer für meine Familie zu mieten, so nahe bei dem Gefängnis und so bequem er sie nur finden könne. Er ging, konnte aber nur ein einziges Zimmer finden, welches wir um einen geringen Miethzins für seine Mutter und Schwestern erhielten, denn der Kerkermeister hatte eingewilligt, daß er und seine beiden kleinen Brüder bei mir im Ge-
the prison with me. A bed was therefore prepared for them in a corner of the room, which I thought answered very conveniently. I was willing, however, previously to know whether my little children chose to lie in a place which seemed to fright them upon entrance.

"Well," cried I, "my good boys, how do you like your bed? I hope you are not afraid to lie in this room; dark as it appears."

"No, papa," says Dick, "I am not afraid to lie any where, where you are."

"And I," says Bill, who was yet but four years old, "love every place best that my papa is in."

After this, I allotted to each of the family what they were to do. My daughter was particularly directed to watch her declining sister’s health; my wife was to attend me; my little boys were to read to me: "And as for you, my son," continued I, "it is by the labour of your hands we must all hope to be supported. Your wages,
as a day-labourer, will be fully sufficient, with proper frugality, to maintain us all, and comfortably too. Thou art now sixteen years old, and hast strength, and it was given thee, my son, for very useful purposes; for it must save from famine your helpless parents and family. Prepare then this evening to look out for work against to-morrow, and bring home every night what money you earn for our support."

Having thus instructed him, and settled the rest, I walked down to the common prison, where I could enjoy more air and room. But I was not long there, when the execrations, lewdness, and brutality, that invaded me on every side, drove me back to my apartment again. Here I sat for some time pondering upon the strange infatuation of wretches, who, finding all mankind in open arms against them, were labouring to make themselves a future and tremendous enemy.

Their insensibility excited my highest compassion, and blotted my own uneasiness from my mind. It even appeared a duty in-
cumbent upon me to attempt to reclaim them. I resolved, therefore, once more to return, and in spite of their contempt, to give them my advice, and conquer them by perseverance. Going therefore among them again, I informed Mr. Jenkinson of my design; at which he laughed heartily, but communicated it to the rest. The proposal was received with the greatest good humour, as it promised to afford a new fund of entertainment to persons who had now no other resource for mirth but what could be derived from ridicule or debauchery.

I therefore read them a portion of the service with a loud unaffected voice, and found my audience perfectly merry upon the occasion. Lewd whispers, groans of contrition burlesqued, winking, and coughing, alternately excited laughter. However, I continued with my natural solemnity to read on, sensible that what I did might amend some, but could itself receive no contamination from any.

After reading, I entered upon my exhortation, which was rather calculated at first to amuse them than to reprove. I previously


Nach dem Lesen ging ich zu einer Ermahnung über, die mehr darauf berechnet war, ihre Aufmerksamkeit zu erregen, als ihnen Vorwürfe zu machen.
observed that no other motive but their welfare could induce me
to this; that I was their fellow-prisoner, and now got nothing by
preaching. I was sorry, I said, to hear them so very profane; be-
cause they got nothing by it, and might lose a great deal: "For,
be assured, my friends," cried I, "(for you are my friends, however
the world may disclaim your friendship,) though you swore twelve
thousand oaths in a day, it would not put one penny in your purse.
Then, what signifies calling every moment upon the devil, and
courting his friendship, since you find how scurvily he uses you?
He has given you nothing here, you find, but a mouthful of oaths
and an empty belly; and, by the best accounts I have of him, he will
give you nothing that is good hereafter.

"If used ill in our dealings with one man, we naturally go else-
where. Were it not worth your while, then, just to try how you may
like the usage of another Master, who gives you fair promises, at
least, to come to him? Surely, my friends, of all stupidity in the

Ich bemerkte vorläufig, daß mich kein anderer Beweggrund dazu bestimmen
tönne, als die Sorge für ihr Wohl; daß ich ihr Mitgefangener sei, und keinen
Lohn für meine Predigten erhalte. Es thue mir leid, sagte ich, so ruchlose
Reden von ihnen zu hören, weil sie dadurch nichts gewinnen, wohl aber ver-
löre könnte. „Seid versichert," sagte ich, „meine Freunde — denn das
seid Ihr, wenn auch die Welt Eure Freund schaft verwirst — seid versichert,
wen Ihr auch tausend Flüche in einem Tage aßfost, so bringen sie doch
keinen Pfennig in Euren Beutel. Was hilft es, jeden Augenblick den Teufel
anzurufen und Euch um seine Freundschaft zu bewerben, wenn Ihr findet,
wie schändlich er Euch behandelt? Er hat Euch nichts gegeben, wie Ihr seht,
as einen Mund voll Flüche und einen leeren Magen, und nach Allem, was
ich von ihm weiß, hat Ehr auch fünfzig nichts Gutes von ihm zu erwarten.
Werden wir von einem Menschen schlecht behandelt, so gehen wir natürlich zu
einem andern. Wäre es nun nicht der Mühe werth, zu ver suchen, wie es Euch
bei einem andern Herrn gefällt, der Euch wenigstens schöne Verheißungen
giebt, um Euch zu ihm zu wenden? Gewiß, meine Freunde, von allen Thor-
world, his must be greatest, who, after robbing a house, runs to the
thief-takers for protection. And yet how are you more wise? You
are all seeking comfort from one that has already betrayed you,
applying to a more malicious being than any thief-taker of them
all; for they only decoy, and then hang you; but he decoys and
hangs, and, what is worst of all, will not let you loose after the hang-
man has done."

When I had concluded, I received the compliments of my au-
dience, some of whom came and shook me by the hand, swearing
that I was a very honest fellow, and that they desired my further
acquaintance. I therefore promised to repeat my lecture next day,
and actually conceived some hope of making a reformation here;
for it had ever been my opinion, that no man was past the hour of
amendment, every heart lying open to the shafts of reproof, if the
archer could but take a proper air. When I had thus satisfied my
mind, I went back to my apartment, where my wife prepared a frugal

heiten in der Welt muß dies die größte sein, wenn Einer ein Haus beraubt
hat und dann bei denen Schuß sucht, die die Diebe eingefangen. Handelt Ihr
aber klüger? Ihr sucht alle Schuß bei dem, der Euch schon verrathen hat,
und wendet Euch an ein viel boshafteres Wesen, als alle Diebsjäger zusammen-
genommen. Denn diese laden Euch nur und hängen Euch dann; er aber
lockt und hängt Euch nicht nur, sondern, was das Schlimmste ist, er hält Euch
noch fest mit seinen Krallen, wenn auch der Henter schon sein Werl gethan."

Als ich geendet hatte, empfing ich die Lobgesänge meiner Zuhörer. Einige
von ihnen taten auf mich zu, schüttelten mir die Hand und schwuren, ich sei
ein wunderer Kerl, und sie wünschten meine nähere Bekanntschaft. Ich ver-
sprach daher, meine Vorlesungen am nächsten Tage zu wiederholen, und ich
höpfte wirklich, eine Sittenverbesserung einzuführen, denn es war stets meine
Meinung gewesen, daß Niemand über die Stunde der Besserung hinaus sei,
und daß jedes Herz den Pfeilen des Tafels zugänglich sei, wenn der Schütze
nur zu zielen verstebe. Als ich so mein Gemüt beruhigt hatte, ging ich in
mein Zimmer zurück, wo meine Frau ein mäßiges Mal bereitete, während
meal, while Mr. Jenkinson begged leave to add his dinner to ours, and partake of the pleasure, as he was kind enough to express it, of my conversation. He had not yet seen my family, for as they came to my apartment by a door in the narrow passage already described, by this means they avoided the common prison. Jenkinson at the first interview, therefore, seemed not a little struck with the beauty of my youngest daughter, which her pensive air contributed to heighten, and my little ones did not pass unnoticed.

"Alas! doctor," cried he, "these children are too handsome and too good for such a place as this."

"Why, Mr. Jenkinson," replied I, "thank Heaven, my children are pretty tolerable in morals, and if they be good, it matters little for the rest."

"I fancy, sir," returned my fellow-prisoner, "that it must give you a great comfort to have this little family about you."

"A comfort, Mr. Jenkinson!" replied I, "yes, it is indeed a comfort, and I would not be without them for all the world;
for they can make a dungeon seem a palace. There is but one way in this life of wounding my happiness, and that is by injuring them."

"I am afraid then, sir," cried he, "that I am in some measure culpable; for I think I see here (looking at my son Moses,) one that I have injured, and by whom I wish to be forgiven."

My son immediately recollected his voice and features, though he had before seen him in disguise, and taking him by the hand, with a smile, forgave him. "Yet," continued he, "I can't help wondering at what you could see in my face, to think me a proper mark for deception."

"My dear sir," returned the other, "it was not your face, but your white stockings, and the black ribbon on your hair, that allured me. But, no disparagement to your parts, I have deceived wiser men than you in my time; and yet, with all my tricks, the block-heads have been too many for me at last."

Rerker zum Palast. Es gibt nur Eins auf der Welt, was mein Glück zerstören könnte, nämlich wenn ihnen ein Leid zugefügt würde."


Mein Sohn erkannte sogleich die Stimme und das Gesicht des Mannes wieder, obgleich er ihn damals in einer Verkleidung gesehen. Er ergriff seine Hand und erklärte lächelnd, daß ihm verziehen sei. "Bei alle dem muß ich mich aber wundern," sagte er hinzu, "was Sie in meinem Gesichte sehen mochten, um zu glauben, daß ich so leicht anzuführen sei."

"Mein lieber Herr," erwiderte der Andere, "es war nicht Ihr Gesicht, sondern die weißen Strümpfe und das schwarze Band in ihrem Haar, was mich anlockte. Doch ohne Geringschätzung Ihres Verstandes sei es gesagt, ich habe in meinem Leben schon flügere Leute angeführt; und doch, bei all meinen schlauen Ränten haben die Dummköpfe endlich die Oberhand über mich gewonnen."
"I suppose," cried my son, "that the narrative of such a life as yours must be extremely instructive and amusing."

"Not much of either," returned Mr. Jenkinson. "Those relations which describe the tricks and vices only of mankind, by increasing our suspicion in life, retard our success. The traveller that distrusts every person he meets, and turns back upon the appearance of every man that looks like a robber, seldom arrives in time at his journey’s end.

"Indeed I think, from my own experience, that the knowing one is the silliest fellow under the sun. I was thought cunning from my very childhood; when but seven years old, the ladies would say that I was a perfect little man; at fourteen I knew the world, cocked my hat, and loved the ladies; at twenty, though I was perfectly honest, yet every one thought me so cunning, that no one would trust me. Thus I was at last obliged to turn sharper in my own defence, and have lived ever since, my head throbbing with schemes.
to deceive, and my heart palpitating with fears of detection. I used often to laugh at your honest simple neighbour Flamborough, and one way or another generally cheated him once a year. Yet still the honest man went forward without suspicion, and grew rich; while I still continued trickish and cunning, and was poor without the consolation of being honest. However," continued he, "let me know your case, and what has brought you here; perhaps, though I have not skill to avoid a gaol myself, I may extricate my friends."

In compliance with his curiosity, I informed him of the whole train of accidents and follies that had plunged me into my present troubles, and my utter inability to get free.

After hearing my story, and pausing some minutes, he slapped his forehead, as if he had hit upon something material, and took his leave, saying, he would try what could be done.
The next morning I communicated to my wife and children the schemes I had planned of reforming the prisoners, which they received with universal disapprobation, alleging the impossibility and impropriety of it; adding, that my endeavours would no way contribute to their amendment, but might probably disgrace my calling.

"Excuse me," returned I; "these people, however fallen, are still men; and that is a very good title to my affections. Good counsel rejected, returns to enrich the giver's bosom; and though the instruction I communicate may not mend them, yet it will assuredly mend myself. If these wretches, my children, were princes, there would be thousands ready to offer their ministry; but, in my opinion, the heart that is buried in a dungeon is as precious as that seated

Siebenundzwanzigstes Kapitel.
Fortsetzung.


"Erlaubt mir!" entgegnete ich, "wenn diese Leute auch gefallen sind, so sind sie doch immer Menschen, und das giebt ihnen ein großes Recht auf meine Zuneigung. Ein guter Rat, der verworfen wird, kehrt zu dem Herzen dessen zurück, der ihn gegeben, und bereichert dasselbe. Wenn auch die ihnen mitgetheilten Lehren sie nicht bessern, so bessern sie doch gewiß mich selbst. Wären diese Glenden Fürsten, so würden sich Tausende anbieten, sie zu unterrichten. Mir aber ist das Herz, welches in einem Kerker begraben ist, eben so theuer, wie das, welches auf einem Thron schlägt. Ja, meine Lieben, wenn ich sie
up a throne. Yes, my treasures, if I can mend them, I will: perhaps they will not all despise me; perhaps I may catch up even one from the gulph, and that will be great gain; for, is there upon earth a gem so precious as the human soul?"

Thus saying, I left them, and descended to the common prison, where I found the prisoners very merry, expecting my arrival, and each prepared with some gaol-trick to play upon the doctor. Thus, as I was going to begin, one turned my wig awry, as if by accident, and then asked my pardon. A second, who stood at some distance, had a knack of spitting through his teeth, which fell in showers upon my book. A third would cry "Amen!" in such an affected tone as gave the rest great delight. A fourth had slily picked my pocket of my spectacles. But there was one whose trick gave more universal pleasure than all the rest; for observing the manner in which I had disposed my books on the table before me, he very dexterously displaced one of them, and put an obscene jest-book of his own in the place.
However, I took no notice of all this mischievous group of little beings could do, but went on, perfectly sensible that what was ridiculous in my attempt would excite mirth only the first or second time, while what was serious would be permanent. My design succeeded, and in less than six days some were penitent, and all attentive.

It was now that I applauded my perseverance and address, at thus giving sensibility to wretches divested of every moral feeling,
and now began to think of doing them temporal services also, by rendering their situation somewhat more comfortable. Their time had hitherto been divided between famine and excess, tumultuous riot and bitter repining. Their only employment was quarrelling among each other, playing at cribbage, and cutting tobacco-stoppers. From this last mode of idle industry I took the hint of setting such as chose to work, at cutting pegs for tobaccoists and shoemakers, the proper wood being bought by a general subscription, and, when manufactured, sold by my appointment; so that each earned something every day; a trifle indeed, but sufficient to maintain him.

I did not stop here, but instituted fines for the punishment of immorality, and rewards for peculiar industry. Thus, in less than a fortnight I had formed them into something social and humane, and had the pleasure of regarding myself as a legislator, who had brought men from their native ferocity into friendship and obedience.
And it were highly to be wished, that legislative power would thus direct the law rather to reformation than severity; that it would soon be convinced that the work of eradicating crimes, is not by making punishments familiar, but formidable. Then, instead of our present prisons, which find or make men guilty; which enclosure wretches for the commission of one crime, and return them, if returned alive, fitted for the perpetration of thousands; it were to be wished we had, as in other parts of Europe, places of penitence and solitude, where the accused might be attended by such as could give them repentance, if guilty, or new motives to virtue, if innocent. And this, but not the increasing of punishments, is the way to mend a state: nor can I avoid even questioning the validity of that right which social combinations have assumed, of capitally punishing offences of a slight nature. In cases of murder their right is obvious; as it is the duty of us all, from the law of self-defence, to cut off that man who has shown a disregard for the life of another. Against such all nature rises in arms; but it is

not so against him who steals my property. Natural law gives me no right to take away his life, as, by that, the horse he steals is as much his property as mine. If, then, I have any right, it must be from a compact made between us, that he who deprives the other of his horse, shall die. But this is a false compact; because no man has a right to barter his life, any more than to take it away; as it is not his own. And besides the compact is inadequate, and would be set aside even in a court of modern equity, as there is a great penalty for a trifling inconvenience; since it is far better that two men should live than that one man should ride. But a compact that is false between two men, is equally so between a hundred and a hundred thousand; for, as ten millions of circles can never make a square, so the united voice of myriads cannot lend the smallest foundation to falsehood. It is thus that reason speaks, and untutored nature says the same thing. Savages, that are directed by natural law alone, are very tender of the lives of each other; they seldom shed blood but to retaliate former cruelty.

Our Saxon ancestors, fierce as they were in war, had but few executions in times of peace; and in all commencing governments, that have the print of nature still strong upon them, scarce any crime is held capital.

It is among the citizens of a refined community, that penal laws, which are in the hands of the rich, are laid upon the poor. Government, while it grows older, seems to acquire the moroseness of age; and, as if our property were become dearer in proportion as it increased; as if the more enormous our wealth, the more extensive our fears; all our possessions are paled up with new edicts every day, and hung round with gibbets, to scare every invader.

I cannot tell, whether it is from the number of our penal laws, or the licentiousness of our people, that this country should show more convicts in a year than half the dominions of Europe united. Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce each other. When, by indiscriminate penal laws, a nation beholds the same punishment...
affixed to dissimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lose all sense of distinction in the crime; and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality: thus the multitude of laws produces new vices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.

It were to be wished, then, that power, instead of contriving new laws to punish vice; instead of drawing hard the cords of society till a convulsion came to burst them; instead of cutting away wretches as useless, before we have tried their utility; instead of converting correction into vengeance; — it were to be wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector, but not the tyrant, of the people. We should then find, that creatures whose souls are held as dross, only wanted the hand of a refiner; we should then find, that wretches, now stuck up for long tortures, lest luxury should feel a momentary pang, might, if properly treated, serve to sinew the state in times of danger; that as their faces are like ours,

zählt, als die Hälfte aller Staaten von Europa zusammengenommen. Vielleicht liegt die Schuld an Beiden; denn Eins erzeugt wechselseitig das Andere. Wenn eine Nation sieht, daß Verbrechen von verschiedenen Grade mit gleicher Strenge bestraft werden, so verliert sie auch den Begriff des Unterschiedes in den Verbrechen, indem sie keinen Unterschied der Strafen bemerkt; und auf diesem Unterschiede beruht doch alle Moralität. Die Menge der Gesetze erzeugt auf diese Weise neue Laster, und neue Laster fordern wieder neue Beschränkungen.

Es wäre daher zu wünschen, daß die Staatsgewalt, anstatt neue Strafgesetze für Verbrecher zu entwerfen, anstatt die Bande der bürgerlichen Gesellschaft so fest zusammenzuziehen, bis eine krampfhaft Bewegung sie sprengen muß, anstatt Ubelthäter als unnütz aus dem Wege zu schaffen, ehe man versucht hat, wozu sie nützlich sind, anstatt heilsame Züchtigung in rachsüchtige Strafe zu verwandeln — anstatt dessen wäre es wünschenswerth, zu Beschränkungsmitteln seine Zuflucht zu nehmen, und die Gesetze zu Beschützern, aber nicht zu Tyrannen des Volts zu machen. Als dann würden wir finden, daß Geschöpfe, deren Seelen für unnütze Schläcken gehalten werden, nur der bildenden Hand
their hearts are so too; that, few minds are so base, as that perseverence cannot amend; that a man may see his last crime without dying for it; and that very little blood will serve to cement our security.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Happiness and Misery rather the result of prudence than of virtue in this life; temporal evils or felicities being regarded by heaven as things merely in themselves trifling, and unworthy its care in the distribution.

I had now been confined more than a fortnight, but had not since my arrival been visited by my dear Olivia, and I greatly longed to see her. Having communicated my wishes to my wife, the next morning the poor girl entered my apartment, leaning on her sister's arm. The

bedürften; wir würden finden, daß Unglückliche, zu langer Qual verdammt, gehörig behandelt, in Zeiten der Gefahr dem Staate wohl eine Stütze darbieten könnten, daß ihre Herzen wie ihre Gesichtszüge den unfrigen gleich, daß wenige Gemüther so schlecht sind, um nicht durch ernstliches Bestreben gebeessert zu werden, daß ein Mensch zur Erkenntnis seines Verbrechens gebracht werden kann, ohne dasselbe mit dem Tode zu büßen, und daß es nur wenigen Blutes bedarf, um unsere Sicherheit zu befestigen.

Achtundzwanzigstes Kapitel.

Glück und Elend sind in diesem Leben mehr die Resultate der Klugheit, als der Tugend; denn der Himmel betrachtet zeitliche Lebel und zeitliches Wohlf als Dinge, die an und für sich unbedeutend sind, und hält sie einer sorgsätzigen Bertheilung kaum werth.

Ich war jetzt schon länger als vierzehn Tage verhaftet, doch hatte mich meine liebe Olivia seit meiner Ankunft noch nicht besucht, und es verlangte mich sehr, sie zu sehen. Ich theilte meiner Frau meinen Wunsch mit, und am nächs-ten Morgen trat das arme Mädchen, auf den Arm ihrer Schwester gestützt, in
change which I saw in her countenance struck me. The numberless graces that once resided there were now fled, and the hand of death seemed to have moulded every feature to alarm me. Her temples were sunk, her forehead was tense, and a fatal paleness sat upon her cheek.

"I am glad to see thee, my dear," cried I; "but why this dejection, Livy? I hope, my love, you have too great a regard for me, to permit disappointment thus to undermine a life which I prize as my own. Be cheerful, my child, and we may yet see happier days."

"You have ever, sir," replied she, "been kind to me, and it adds to my pain, that I shall never have an opportunity of sharing that happiness you promise. Happiness, I fear, is no longer mein Zimmer. Die Veränderung, die ich in ihrem Gefichte bemerktte, war mir auffallend. Die zahllosen Reize, die früher dort geberrichte hatten, waren jetzt entslohen, und die Hand des Todes schien alle Züge so gestaltet zu haben, um mich zu beunruhigen. Ihre Schläfe waren eingefunken, ihre Stirn straff gezogen und Todtenbläfle herrschte auf ihrer Wange.


"Du bist stets sehr güßig gegen mich gewesen, lieber Vater," erwiederte sie, "und es vermehrt noch meine Qual, daß ich niemals eine Gelegenheit haben werde, das Glück zu theilen, welches Du verheißest. Ich fürchte, es giebt auf
reserved for me here, and I long to be rid of a place where I have only found distress. Indeed, sir, I wish you would make a proper submission to Mr. Thornhill: it may, in some measure, induce him to pity you, and it will give me relief in dying."

"Never, child," replied I, "never will I be brought to acknowledge my daughter a prostitute; for, though the world may look upon your offence with scorn, let it be mine to regard it as a mark of credulity, not of guilt. My dear, I am no way miserable in this place, however dismal it may seem; and be assured, that while you continue to bless me by living, he shall never have my consent to make you more wretched by marrying another."

After the departure of my daughter, my fellow-prisoner, who was by at this interview, sensibly enough expostulated upon my obstinacy, in refusing a submission which promised to give me freedom. He observed, that the rest of my family were not to be sacrificed to the peace of one child alone, and she the only one who had offended
me. "Besides," added he, "I don't know if it be just thus to ob-
struct the union of man and wife, which you do at present, by re-
fusing to consent to a match which you cannot hinder, but may render
unhappy."

"Sir," replied I, "you are unacquainted with the man that op-
presses us. I am very sensible that no submission I can make could
procure me liberty even for an hour. I am told, that, even in this
very room, a debtor of his, no later than last year, died for want. But
though my submission and approbation could transfer me from hence
to the most beautiful apartment he is possessed of, yet I would grant
neither, as something whispers me, that it would be giving a sanction
to adultery. While my daughter lives, no other marriage of his shall
ever be legal in my eye. Were she removed, indeed, I should be the
basest of men, from any resentment of my own, to attempt putting
asunder those who wish for an union. No, villain as he is, I should
even wish him married, to prevent the consequences of his future
debaucheries. But now should I not be the most cruel of all fathers, to sign an instrument which must send my child to the grave, merely to avoid a prison myself; and thus, to escape one pang, break my child's heart with a thousand?"

He acquiesced in the justice of this answer, but could not avoid observing, that he feared my daughter's life was already too much wasted to keep me long a prisoner. "However," continued he, "though you refuse to submit to the nephew, I hope you have no objection to laying your case before the uncle, who has the first character in the kingdom for every thing that is just and good. I would advise you to send him a letter by the post, intimating all his nephew's ill usage, and my life for it, that, in three days, you shall have an answer." I thanked him for the hint, and instantly set about complying; but I wanted paper, and unluckily all our money had been laid out that morning in provisions; however, he supplied me.

Er gab die Nichtigkeit dieser Antwort zu, konnte sich aber der Bemerkung nicht enthalten, daß er fürchte, die Gesundheit meiner Tochter sei schon zu sehr angegriffen, als daß meine Gefangenschaft noch lange dauern sollte. "Indessen," fuhr er fort, "wenn Sie dem Neffen nicht nachgeben wollen, sollten Sie doch unbedenklich Ihre Sache seinem Oheim vorlegen, der im ganzen Lande als gut und gerecht bekannt ist. Ich rathe Ihnen, mit der Post einen Brief an ihn zu schicken, worin Sie ihn von dem schlechten Benehmen seines Neffen benachrichtigen, und ich sehe mein Leben zum Pfande, daß Sie in drei Tagen eine Antwort haben."—Ich dankte ihm für diesen Rath, den ich so gleich befolgen wollte. Doch es fehlte mir an Papier, und unglücklicherweise hatte ich all mein Geld diesen Morgen für Lebensmittel ausgegeben. Jenkinson aber versah mich damit,
For the three ensuing days I was in a state of anxiety, to know what reception my letter might meet with; but in the mean time was frequently solicited by my wife to submit to any conditions rather than remain here, and every hour received repeated accounts of the decline of my daughter's health. The third day and the fourth arrived, but I received no answer to my letter; the complaints of a stranger against a favourite nephew, were no way likely to succeed; so that these hopes soon vanished, like all my former. My mind, however, still supported itself, though confinement and bad air began to make a little alteration in my health, and my arm that had suffered in the fire grew worse. My children, however, sat here, and, while I was stretched on my straw, read to me by turns, or listened and wept at my instructions. But my daughter's health declining faster than mine, every message from her contributed to increase my apprehensions and pain. The fifth morning after I had written the letter which was sent to Sir William Thornhill, I was alarmed with an account that she was
speechless. Now it was that confinement was truly painful to me; my soul was bursting from its prison, to be near the pillow of my child, to comfort, to strengthen her, to receive her last wishes, and teach her soul the way to heaven. Another account came — she was expiring; and yet I was debarred the small comfort of weeping by her. My fellow-prisoner, some time after, came with the last account. He bade me be patient — she was dead! The next morning he returned, and found me with my two little ones, now my only companions, who were using all their innocent efforts to comfort me. They entreated to read to me, and bade me not cry, for I was now too old to weep. “And is not my sister an angel now, papa?” cried the eldest, “and why then are you sorry for her? I wish I were an angel, out of this frightful place, if my papa were with me.” — “Yes,” added my youngest darling, “heaven, where my sister is, is a finer place than this, and there are none but good people there, and the people here are very bad.”

Mr. Jenkinson interrupted their harmless prattle, by observing, that, now my daughter was no more, I should seriously think of the rest of my family, and attempt to save my own life, which was every day declining for want of necessaries and wholesome air. He added that it was now incumbent on me to sacrifice any pride or resentment of my own to the welfare of those who depended on me for support; and that I was now, both by reason and justice, obliged to try to reconcile my landlord.

"Heaven be praised!" replied I, "there is no pride left now. I should detest my own heart, if I saw either pride or resentment lurking there. On the contrary, as my oppressor has been once my parishioner, I hope one day to present him up an unpolluted soul at the eternal tribunal. No, sir, I have no resentment now; and though he has taken from me what I held dearer than all his treasures, though he has wrung my heart, (for I am sick almost to fainting, very sick, my fellow-prisoner,) yet that shall never inspire me with vengeance. I am now..."
willing to approve his marriage, and if this submission can do him any pleasure, let him know, that if I have done him any injury, I am sorry for it." Mr. Jenkinson took pen and ink, and wrote down my submission nearly as I have expressed it, to which I signed my name. My son was employed to carry the letter to Mr. Thornhill, who was then at his seat in the country. He went, and in about six hours returned with a verbal answer. He had some difficulty, he said, to get a sight of his landlord, as the servants were insolent and suspicious; but he accidentally saw him as he was going out upon business, preparing for his marriage, which was to be in three days. He continued to inform us, that he stepped up in the humblest manner, and delivered the letter, which when Mr. Thornhill had read, he said that all submission was now too late and unnecessary; that he had heard of our application to his uncle, which met with the contempt it deserved; and, as for the rest, that all future applications should be directed to his attorney, not to him. He observed, however, that as he had a very
good opinion of the discretion of the two young ladies, they might
have been the most agreeable intercessors.

"Well, sir," said I to my fellow-prisoner, "you now discover the
temper of the man who oppresses me. He can at once be facetious
and cruel; but let him use me as he will, I shall soon be free, in
spite of all his bolts to restrain me. I am now drawing towards an
abode that looks brighter as I approach it; this expectation cheers
my afflictions, and though I leave a helpless family of orphans be-
hind me, yet they will not be utterly forsaken; some friend, perhaps,
will be found to assist them for the sake of their poor father, and
some may charitably relieve them for the sake of their Heavenly
Father."

Just as I spoke, my wife, whom I had not seen that day before,
appeared with looks of terror, and making efforts, but unable, to speak.
"Why, my love," cried I, "why will you thus increase my afflictions
by your own? What though no submission can turn our severe master,
though he has doomed me to die in this place of wretchedness, and though we have lost a darling child; yet still you will find comfort in your other children, when I shall be no more." — "We have indeed lost," returned she, "a darling child! — My Sophia, my dearest, is gone — snatched from us, carried off by ruffians!"

"How, madam!" cried my fellow-prisoner. "Miss Sophia carried off by villains! Sure it cannot be!"

She could only answer with a fixed look, and a flood of tears. But one of the prisoners' wives, who was present, and came in with her, gave us a more distinct account: she informed us, that as my wife, my daughter, and herself, were taking a walk together, on the great road, a little way out of the village, a post-chaise and pair drove up to them, and instantly stopped. Upon which a well-drest man, but not Mr. Thornhill, stepping out, clasped my daughter round the waist, and forcing her in, bid the postillion drive on, so that they were out of sight in a moment.

meinen Kummer durch den Deinigen so sehr? Wenn auch meine Unterwerfung unjern Verfolger nicht umstimmen kann, wenn er mich auch verurtheilt hat, an diesem elenden Orte zu sterben, und wenn wir auch ein geliebtes Kind verloren haben, so werden Dich doch Deine übrigen Kinder trösten, wenn ich nicht mehr bin." — „In der That haben wir ein geliebtes Kind verloren!“ erwiederte sie. „Meine Sophie, mein liebstes Kind, ist fort — geraubt, entführt von Schurken!“

„Wie, Madame!“ rief mein Mitgefangener, „Fräulein Sophie von Schurfen entführt? Das ist unmöglich.“

Sie konnte nur mit einem starren Blicke und einer Fluth von Tränen antworten. Doch die Frau eines Gefangenen, die mit ihr eingetreten war, ertheilte uns einen genauern Bericht. Sie sagte uns, meine Frau, meine Tochter und sie selber waren eine kleine Strecke aus dem Dorfe auf der Landstraße spazieren gegangen, da wäre eine zweisepännige Miethskutsche angesfahren gekommen und habe fogleich angehalten. Darauf wäre ein wohlgekleideter Mann, aber nicht Herr Thornhill, ausgestiegen, habe meine Tochter um den Leib gefaßt, sie in
"Now," cried I, "the sum of my miseries is made up, nor is it in the power of any thing on earth to give me another pang. What! not one left! not leave me one! the monster! The child that was next my heart! she had the beauty of an angel, and almost the wisdom of an angel — But support that woman, nor let her fall. — Not to leave me one!" — "Alas, my husband!" said my wife, "you seem to want comfort even more than I. Our distresses are great; but I could bear this and more, if I saw you but easy. They may take away my children, and all the world, if they leave me but you."

My son, who was present, endeavoured to moderate her grief; he bade us take comfort, for he hoped that we might still have reason to be thankful. — "My child," cried I, "look round the world, and see if there be any happiness left me now. Is not every ray of comfort shut out? while all our bright prospects only lie beyond the grave." — "My dear father," returned he, "I hope there is still something that will give you an interval of satisfaction; for I have a letter from my brother..."
George." — "What of him, my child?" interrupted I, "does he know our misery? I hope my boy is exempt from any part of what the wretched family suffers." — "Yes, sir," returned he, "he is perfectly gay, cheerful, and happy. His letter brings nothing but good news; he is the favourite of his colonel, who promises to procure him the very next lieutenancy that becomes vacant."

"But are you sure of all this?" cried my wife, "are you sure that nothing ill has befallen my boy?" — "Nothing, indeed, madam," returned my son; "you shall see the letter, which will give you the highest pleasure; and if any thing can procure you comfort, I am sure that will." — "But are you sure," still repeated she, "that the letter is from himself, and that he is really so happy?" — "Yes, madam," replied he, "it is certainly his, and he will one day be the credit and the support of our family." — "Then, I thank Providence," cried she, "that my last letter to him has miscarried. Yes, my dear," continued she, turning to me, "I will now confess, that though the hand of Heaven


is sore upon us in other instances, it has been favourable here. By the last letter I wrote my son, which was in the bitterness of anger, I desired him, upon his mother's blessing, and if he had the heart of a man, to see justice done his father and sister, and avenge our cause. But, thanks be to Him who directs all things, it has miscarried, and I am at rest." "Woman," cried I, "thou hast done very ill, and at another time my reproaches might have been more severe. Oh! what a tremendous gulf hast thou escaped, that would have buried both thee and him in endless ruin! Providence, indeed, has here been kinder to us than we to ourselves. It has reserved that son to be the father and protector of my children, when I shall be away. How unjustly did I complain of being stripped of every comfort, when still I hear that he is happy, and insensible of our afflictions; still kept in reserve to support his widowed mother, and to protect his brothers and sisters! — But what sisters has he left? he has no sisters now: they are all gone, robbed from me, and I am undone!" — "Father," hat. Ja, mein Lieber," fuhr sie zu mir gewendet fort, "wenn auch in anderer Hinsicht die Hand des Himmels schwer auf uns ruht, so muß ich doch gestehen, daß er uns in diesem Falle günstig gewesen ist. In meinem letzten Briefe, den ich in der Bitterkeit meines Bannes schrieb, beschwor ich meinen Sohn bei dem Segen seiner Mutter, und wenn er das Herz eines Namens habe, zu sorgen, daß seinem Vater und seiner Schwester Gerechtigkeit geschehe, und uns zu rächen. Doch dem Himmel sei Dank, der Brief ist nicht an ihn gekommen und ich bin beruhigt." — „Frau," rief ich, „Du hast sehr Unrecht gethan, und zu anderer Zeit würde ich Dir harte Vorwürfe gemacht haben. O, welchem forstbaren Abgründe bist Du entgangen, der Dich und ihn in endlosen Verderben würde gestürzt haben! Die Vorlehnung ist hier in der That gütiger gegen uns gewesen, als wir gegen uns selber. Sie hat uns diesen Sohn erhalten, um der Vater und Beschützer meiner Kinder zu sein, wenn ich dahingegangen bin. Wie ungerecht war meine Klage, daß ich alles Trostes beraubt sei, da ich höre, daß er glücklich ist und an unserer Trübsal Theil nimmt; daß er noch übrig ist, um seiner vermittweten Mutter beizustehen, und seine Brüder und Schwestern
interrupted my son, "I beg you will give me leave to read this letter: I know it will please you." Upon which, with my permission, he read as follows:

"Honoured Sir,

"I have called off my imagination a few moments from the pleasures that surround me, to fix it upon objects that are still more pleasing, the dear little fire-side at home. My fancy draws that harmless group as listening to every line of this with great composure. I view those faces with delight, which never felt the deforming hand of ambition or distress. But, whatever your happiness may be at home, I am sure it will be some addition to it, to hear that I am perfectly pleased with my situation, and every way happy here.

"Our regiment is countermanded, and is not to leave the kingdom; the colonel, who professes himself my friend, takes me with him to all companies where he is acquainted, and, after my first visit, I generally find myself received with increased respect upon repeating it. I danced
last night with Lady G—, and, could I forget you know whom, I might be, perhaps, successful. But it is my fate still to remember others, while I am myself forgotten by most of my absent friends; and in this number, I fear, sir, that I must consider you; for I have long expected the pleasure of a letter from home to no purpose. Olivia and Sophia, too, promised to write, but seem to have forgotten me. Tell them that they are two arrant little baggages, and that I am this moment in a most violent passion with them; yet still, I know not how, though I want to bluster a little, my heart is respondent only to softer emotions. Then tell them, sir, that, after all, I love them affectionately; and be assured of my ever remaining your dutiful son."

"In all our miseries," cried I, "what thanks have we not to return, that one at least of our family is exempted from what we suffer! Heaven be his guard, and keep my boy thus happy to be the support of his widowed mother, and the father of these two babes, which is all the patrimony I can now bequeath him! May he keep their innocence erhöhter Achtung aufgenommen. Gestern Abend tanzte ich mit Lady G—, und könnte ich die Bewusstseine vergessen, so möchte ich bei ihr vielleicht glücklich sein. Doch es ist mein Loos, mich immer Anderen zu erinnern, während die meisten meiner abwesenden Freunde mich vergessen; und zu dieser Zahl muß ich auch Dich rechnen, lieber Vater, denn lange habe ich vergebens auf das Vergnügen gewartet, einen Brief von Hause zu erhalten. Olivia und Sophie versprachen auch zu schreiben, doch sie scheinen mich vergessen zu haben. Sage ihnen, sie wären ein Paar nichtzüchtige Dinger, und ich wäre bitterböse auf sie. Doch ich weiß nicht, wie es zugeht, wenn ich auch ein wenig auf sie schelte, so gibt mein Herz doch gleich faustern Gefühlen nach. Sage ihnen also, daß ich sie bei alle dem zärtlich liebe, und sei versichert, daß ich stets bleiben werde, "Dein gehorsamer Sohn."

"Wie großen Dampf sind wir bei all unserm Elend dem Himmel schuldig," rief ich, „daß wenigstens Einer unserer Familie von dem frei ist, was wir leiden! Der Himmel schütze ihn und erhalte meinen Sohn so glücklich, damit er die Stütze seiner verwitweten Mutter sein möge und der Vater dieser beiden
from the temptations of want, and be their conductor in the paths of honour!" I had scarcely said these words, when a noise like that of a tumult seemed to proceed from the prison below; it died away soon after, and a clanking of fetters was heard along the passage that led to my apartment. The keeper of the prison entered, holding a man all bloody, wounded, and fettered with the heaviest irons. I looked with compassion upon the wretch as he approached me, but with horror
when I found it was my own son! "My George! my George! and do I
behold thee thus? wounded! fettered! Is this thy happiness? Is this
the manner you return to me? O that this sight would break my heart
at once, and let me die!"

"Where, sir, is your fortitude?" returned my son, with an intrepid
voice; "I must suffer; my life is forfeited, and let them take it."

I tried to restrain my passion for a few minutes in silence, but I
thought I should have died with the effort. "O, my boy, my heart
weeps to behold thee thus, and I cannot, cannot help it! In the
moment I thought thee blest, and prayed for thy safety, to behold thee
thus again, chained, wounded! And yet, the death of the youthful is
happy. But I am old, a very old man, and have lived to see this day;
to see my children all untimely falling about me, while I continue a
wretched survivor in the midst of ruin! May all the curses that ever
sunk a soul fall heavy upon the murderer of my children! May he live
like me to see —"

es mein Sohn sei. — "Mein Georg! mein Georg! sehe ich Dich so wieder?
Verwundet! Gefesselt! Ist dieses Dein Glück? kehrt Du so zu mir zurück? O
möchte dieser Anblick mein Herz brechen und ich sogleich sterben!"

"Wo ist Deine Standhaftigkeit, Vater?" erwiderte mein Sohn mit fester
Stimme; "ich muß den Tod erdulden, mein Leben ist verwirrt; mag man es
nehmen."

Ich versuchte einige Augenblicke, meine Leidenschaft schweigend zu be-
kämpfen, doch war es mir, als sollte ich bei der Anstrengung sterben. — "O
mein Sohn, mein Herz blutet, Dich so zu sehen, und ich kann, ich kann Dir
nicht helfen. In dem Augenblicke, wo ich Dich glücklich glaubte und für Dein
Wohl betete, sehe ich Dich gefesselt und verwundet wieder. Und doch ist der
Tod in der Jugend ein Glück. Ich aber bin alt, sehr alt, muß diesen Tag
erleben und sehen, wie meine Kinder vor der Zeit in’s Grab sinken, während
ich trostlos und elend unter den Trümmern zurückbleibe! Möchten alle Flüche,
die je eine Seele in die Hölle hinabzogen, auf den Mörder meiner Kinder
fallen! Möchte er leben, um gleich mir zu sehen" —
"Hold, sir," replied my son, "or I shall blush for thee. How, sir! forgetful of your age, your holy calling, thus to arrogate the justice of Heaven, and fling those curses upward, that must soon descend to crush thy own grey head with destruction! No, sir, let it be your care now to fit me for that vile death I must shortly suffer, to arm me with hope and resolution, to give me courage to drink of that bitterness which must shortly be my potion."

"My child, you must not die! I am sure no offence of thine can deserve so vile a punishment. My George could never be guilty of any crime to make his ancestors ashamed of him."

"Mine, sir," returned my son, "is, I fear, an unpardonable one. When I received my mother's letter from home, I immediately came down, determined to punish the betrayer of our honour, and sent him an order to meet me, which he answered, not in person, but by despatching four of his domestics to seize me. I wounded one who first assaulted me, and I fear desperately; but the rest made me their..."
prisoner. The coward is determined to put the law in execution against me; the proofs are undeniable; I have sent a challenge; and, as I am the first aggressor upon the statute, I see no hopes of pardon. But you have often charmed me with your lessons of fortitude; let me now, sir, find them in your example."

"And, my son, you shall find them. I am now raised above this world, and all the pleasures it can produce. From this moment I break from my heart all the ties that held it down to earth, and will prepare to fit us both for eternity. Yes, my son, I will point out the way, and my soul shall guide yours in the ascent; for we will take our flight together. I now see and am convinced you can expect no pardon here, and I can only exhort you to seek it at that greatest tribunal where we both shall shortly answer. But let us not be niggardly in our exhortations, but let all our fellow-prisoners have a share. Good jailer, let them be permitted to stand here, while I attempt to improve them."

Thus saying, I made an effort to rise from the straw, but
wanted strength, and was able only to recline against the wall. The prisoners assembled according to my directions, for they loved to hear my counsel; my son and his mother supported me on either side; I looked and saw that none were wanting, and then addressed them with the following exhortation.

CHAP. XXIX.


My friends, my children, and fellow-sufferers, when I reflect on the distribution of good and evil here below, I find that much has been given man to enjoy, yet still more to suffer. Though we should examine the whole world, we shall not find one man so happy as to
have nothing left to wish for; but we daily see thousands who, by suicide, show us they have nothing left to hope. In this life, then, it appears, that we cannot be entirely blest, but yet we may be completely miserable.

"Why man should thus feel pain; why our wretchedness should be requisite in the formation of universal felicity; why, when all other systems are made perfect by the perfection of their subordinate parts, the great system should require, for its perfection, parts that are not only subordinate to others, but imperfect in themselves: these are questions that never can be explained, and might be useless if known. On this subject Providence has thought fit to elude our curiosity, satisfied with granting us motives to consolation.

"In this situation, man has called in the friendly assistance of philosophy; and Heaven, seeing the incapacity of that to console him, has given him the aid of religion. The consolations of philosophy are very amusing, but often fallacious. It tells us that life is filled
with comforts, if we will but enjoy them; and, on the other hand, that though we unavoidably have miseries here, life is short, and they will soon be over. Thus do these consolations destroy each other; for, if life is a place of comfort, its shortness must be misery; and if it be long, our griefs are protracted. Thus philosophy is weak, but religion comforts in a higher strain. Man is here, it tells us, fitting up his mind, and preparing it for another abode. When the good man leaves the body and is all a glorious mind, he will find he has been making himself a heaven of happiness here; while the wretch that has been maimed and contaminated by his vices, shrinks from his body with terror, and finds that he has anticipated the vengeance of Heaven. To religion, then, we must hold, in every circumstance of life, for our truest comfort; for, if already we are happy, it is a pleasure to think that we can make that happiness unending; and if we are miserable, it is very consoling to think that there is a place of rest. Thus, to the fortu-

fagt uns, das Leben enthalte viele Freuden, wenn wir sie nur gehörig genießen wollten. Freilich müßten wir dagegen manche unvermeidliche Uebel ertragen; doch das Leben sei kurz, und sie gingen bald vorüber. So heben diese Trostgründe einander gegenfeitig auf; denn wenn das Leben ein Wohnstück des Vergnügens ist, so ist die Kürze desselben ein Unglück, und währt es lange, so verlängern sich unsere Leiden. So ist die Philosophie schwach; doch die Religion tröstet uns auf höhere Weise. Der Mensch lebt auf Erden, lehrt sie uns, um seinen Geist auszubilden und sich auf ein anderes Dasein vorzubereiten. Wenn der gute Mensch seine irdische Hüle verläßt und ein seliger Geist wird, so lernt er einsehen, daß er sich schon auf Erden einen Himmel voll Seligkeit geschaffen, während der Elende, der sich durch seine Lasten verstümmelt und besetzt, mit Entsetzen von seinem Körper sich trennt und einsieht, daß er der Rache des Himmels vorgegriffen. An die Religion müssen wir uns daher in jeder Lage des Lebens wenden und bei ihr wahrhaftigen Trost suchen; denn wenn wir auch schon auf Erden glücklich sind, so liegt doch Wonne in dem Gedanken, daß wir dieses Glück endlos machen können; und wenn wir elend sind, so finden wir Trost in dem Gedanken, daß wir dort einen
nate, religion holds out a continuance of bliss; to the wretched, a change from pain.

"But though religion is very kind to all men, it has promised peculiar rewards to the unhappy; the sick, the naked, the houseless, the heavy-laden, and the prisoner, have ever most frequent promises in our sacred law. The Author of our religion everywhere professes himself the wretch’s friend; and, unlike the false ones of this world, bestows all his caresses upon the forlorn. The unthinking have censured this as partiality, as a preference without merit to deserve it. But they never reflect, that it is not in the power even of Heaven itself to make the offer of unceasing felicity as great a gift to the happy as to the miserable. To the first, eternity is but a single blessing, since, at most, it but increases what they already possess. To the latter, it is a double advantage; for it diminishes their pain here, and rewards them with heavenly bliss hereafter.

Ruheplatz finden. So verheißt die Religion dem Glüdiichen Fortdauer seiner Wonne und dem Unglücklichen einen Übergang aus seinem Elend zum Glück.

"But Providence is in another respect kinder to the poor than to the rich; for, as it thus makes the life after death more desirable, so it smooths the passage there. The wretched have had a long familiarity with every face of terror. The man of sorrow lays himself quietly down, with no possessions to regret, and but few ties to stop his departure; he feels only nature's pang in the final separation, and this is no way greater than he has often fainted under before; for, after a certain degree of pain, every new breach that death opens in the constitution, nature kindly covers with insensibility.

"Thus Providence has given to the wretched two advantages over the happy in this life: greater felicity in dying, and, in heaven, all that superiority of pleasure which arises from contrasted enjoyment. And this superiority, my friends, is no small advantage, and seems to be one of the pleasures of the poor man in the parable; for, though he was already in heaven, and felt all the raptures it could give, yet it was mentioned, as an addition to his happiness, that he had once
been wretched, and now was comforted; that he had known what it was to be miserable, and now felt what it was to be happy.

"Thus, my friends, you see religion does what philosophy could never do: it shows the equal dealings of Heaven to the happy and the unhappy, and levels all human enjoyments to nearly the same standard. It gives to both rich and poor the same happiness hereafter, and equal hopes to aspire after it; but if the rich have the advantage of enjoying pleasure here, the poor have the endless satisfaction of knowing what it was once to be miserable, when crowned with endless felicity hereafter; and even though this should be called a small advantage, yet, being an eternal one, it must make up by duration, what the temporal happiness of the great may have exceeded by intenseness.

"These are, therefore, the consolations which the wretched have peculiar to themselves, and in which they are above the rest of mankind: in other respects they are below them. They who would know

Leiden erfahren und nun getröstet werde, daß er das Elend kennen gelernt und jetzt empfinde, was Seligkeit sei.

So seht Ihr also, meine Freunde, daß die Religion gewährt, was die Philosophie nimmer gewähren kann. Sie zeigt uns die Unparteilichkeit des Himmels gegen die Unglücklichen und Glücklichen, so wie die gleichmäßige Verteilung aller menschlichen Genüsse. Sie verheißt dem Reichen wie dem Armen gleiche Seligkeit jenseits, und auf Erden dieselbe Hoffnung auf ihren Besitz. Wenn aber die Reichen den Vorzug haben, daß sie die Freuden dieser Welt genießen, so bleibt dem Armen der unendliche Trost, zu wissen, was es heißt, einst elend gewesen zu sein, wenn ihm die höchste Seligkeit jenseits zu Theil wird; und wenn man auch diesen Vorzug unbedeutend nennen wollte, so ist er doch ewig und gleich wegen seiner Dauer das zeitliche Glück aus, welches die Großen und Reichen in Fülle genossen.

Dies sind nun die Trostgründe, die der Unglückliche hat und durch die er sich über andere Menschen erhoben fühlt, hinter denen er in anderer Hinsicht zurücksteht. Wer das Elend der Armen kennen lernen will, muß es selber er-
the miseries of the poor, must see life and endure it. To declaim on the temporal advantages they enjoy, is only repeating what none either believe or practise. The men who have the necessaries of living, are not poor; and they who want them, must be miserable. Yes, my friends, we must be miserable. No vain efforts of a refined imagination, can sooth the wants of nature, can give elastic sweetness tho the dark vapour of a dungeon, or ease the throbings of a broken heart. Let the philosopher, from his couch of softness, tell us we can resist all these. Alas! the effort by which we resist them is still the greatest pain. Death is slight, and any man may sustain it; but torments are dreadful, and these no man can endure.

"To us then, my friends, the promises of happiness in heaven should be peculiarly dear; for, if our reward be in this life alone, we are, indeed, of all men the most miserable. When I look round these gloomy walls, made to terrify, as well as to confine us; this light, that only serves to show the horrors of the place; those shackles, that..."
tyranny has imposed, or crime made necessary; when I survey these emaciated looks, and hear those groans — O, my friends, what a glorious exchange would heaven be for these! To fly through regions unconfined as air; to bask in the sunshine of eternal bliss; to carol over endless hymns of praise; to have no master to threaten or insult us, but the form of goodness himself for ever in our eyes: — when I think of these things, death becomes the messenger of very glad tidings; when I think of these things, his sharpest arrow becomes the staff of my support; when I think of these things, what is there in life worth having? when I think of these things, what is there that should not be spurned away? Kings in their palaces should groan for such advantages, but we, humbled as we are, should yearn for them.

"And shall these things be ours? Ours they will certainly be, if we but try for them; and, what is a comfort, we are shut out from many temptations that would retard our pursuit. Only let us try for
them, and they will certainly be ours; and, what is still a comfort, shortly too; for, if we look back on past life, it appears but a very short span, and whatever we may think of the rest of life, it will yet be found of less duration: as we grow older, the days seem to grow shorter, and our intimacy with time ever lessens the perception of his stay. Then let us take comfort now, for we shall soon be at our journey’s end; we shall soon lay down the heavy burden laid by Heaven upon us; and though death, the only friend of the wretched, for a little while mocks the weary traveller with the view, and, like the horizon, still flies before him; yet the time will certainly and shortly come, when we shall cease from our toil; when the luxuriant great ones of the world shall no more tread us to the earth: when we shall think with pleasure of our sufferings below; when we shall be surrounded with all our friends, or such as deserved our friendship; when our bliss shall be unutterable, and, still to crown all, unending.”

uns nur darnach trachten, dann wird er uns gewiß zu Theil, und zwar — was noch ein Trost mehr ist — in kurzer Zeit. Blicken wir auf unser vergangenes Leben zurück, so erscheint es uns nur als eine kurze Spanne, und was wir auch von unsern fernern Leben denken mögen, so scheint es uns von noch kürzerer Dauer: je älter wir werden, desto schneller scheinen die Jahre zu entfliehen; je vertrauter wir mit dem Wesen der Zeit werden, desto mehr entschwindet der Wahn, daß sie still stehe. Darum seid getrost! Bald sind wir am Ziele unserer Pilgerfahrt. Bald werden wir die schwere Bürde von uns werfen, die uns der Himmel auferlegt hat; und wenn auch der Tod, der einzige Freund des Unglücklichen, auf kurze Zeit den ermüdeten Wanderer täuscht und wie der Horizont vor ihm zu fliehen scheint, so kommt doch gewiß in Kurzem die Zeit, wo wir von Mühe und Arbeit ausruhen, wo die Großen der Erde uns nicht mehr mit Füßen treten können, wo wir freudig zurückdenken an unsere irdischen Leiden, wo wir uns von allen unsern Freunden umgeben sehen, oder von denen, die unserer Freundschaft würdig sind, wo unsere Seligkeit unaußprechlich und unendlich sein wird.
HAPPIER PROSPECTS BEGIN TO APPEAR — LET US BE INFLEXIBLE,
AND FORTUNE WILL AT LAST CHANGE IN OUR FAVOUR.

When I had thus finished, and my audience was retired, the jailer, who was one of the most humane of his profession, hoped I would not be displeased, as what he did was but his duty; observing, that he must be obliged to remove my son into a stronger cell, but he should be permitted to visit me every morning. I thanked him for his clemency, and grasping my boy's hand, bade him farewell, and be mindful of the great duty that was before him.

I again therefore laid me down, and one of my little ones sat by my bed-side reading, when Mr. Jenkinson entering, informed me that there was news of my daughter; for that she was seen by a person about two hours before in a strange gentleman's company, and that they had stopped at a neighbouring village for refreshment, and seemed

---

Dreißigstes Kapitel.

Es zeigen sich glücklichere Aussichten. Laß uns standhaft bleiben, so wird das Glück uns endlich wieder günstig sein.


Dann legte ich mich wieder nieder, und einer von meinen Kleinem saß leidend neben meinem Bette, als Herr Jenkinson eintrat und mir sagte, daß Nachricht von meiner Tochter da sei. Vor zwei Stunden habe sie Jemand in Begleitung eines fremden Herrn gesehen, als sie in einem benachbarten Dorfe abgestiegen, um einige Erfrischungen einzunehmen. Dann wären sie wieder
as if returning to town. He had scarce delivered this news, when the jailer came, with looks of haste and pleasure, to inform me that my daughter was found! Moses came running in a moment after, crying out that his sister Sophy was below, and coming up with our old friend Mr. Burchell.

Just as he delivered this news, my dearest girl entered, and, with looks almost wild with pleasure, ran to kiss me in a trans-
port of affection. Her mother's tears and silence also showed her pleasure.

"Here, papa," cried the charming girl, "here is the brave man to whom I owe my delivery; to this gentleman's intrepidity I am indebted for my happiness and safety." A kiss from Mr. Burchell, whose pleasure seemed even greater than hers, interrupted what she was going to add.

"Ah, Mr. Burchell," cried I, "this is but a wretched habitation you find us in; and we are now very different from what you last saw us. You were ever our friend: we have long discovered our errors with regard to you, and repented of our ingratitude. After the vile usage you then received at my hands, I am almost ashamed to behold your face; yet I hope you will forgive me, as I was deceived by a base ungenerous wretch, who, under the mask of friendship, has undone me."

"It is impossible," replied Mr. Burchell, "that I should forgive you, as you never deserved my resentment. I partly saw your
delusion then, and, as it was out of my power to restrain, I could only pity it."

"It was ever my conjecture," cried I, "that your mind was noble; but now I find it so. But tell me, my dear child, bow thou hast been relieved, and who the ruffians were that carried thee away."

"Indeed, sir," replied she, "as to the villain who carried me off, I am yet ignorant. For, as my mamma and I were walking out, he came behind us, and, almost before I could call for help, forced me into the post-chaise, and in an instant the horses drove away. I met several on the road, to whom I cried out for assistance; but they disregarded my entreaties. In the mean time, the ruffian himself used every art to hinder me from crying out: he flattered and threatened me by turns, and swore that if I continued but silent, he intended no harm. In the mean time I had broken the canvas that he had drawn up, and whom should I perceive at some distance, but your old friend Mr. Burchell, walking along with his usual swiftness, with the great..."
stick for which we used so much to ridicule him! As soon as we came within hearing, I called out to him by name, and entreated his help. I repeated my exclamations several times, upon which, with a very loud voice, he bid the postillion stop; but the boy took no notice, but drove on with still greater speed. I now thought he could never overtake us, when, in less than a minute, I saw Mr. Burchell come running up by the side of the horses, and with one blow knock the postillion to the ground. The horses, when he was fallen, soon stopped of themselves, and the ruffian stepping out, with oaths and menaces,
drew his sword, and ordered him at his peril to retire; but Mr. Burchell running up, shivered his sword to pieces, and then pursued him for near a quarter of a mile: but he made his escape. I was at this time come out myself, willing to assist my deliverer; but he soon returned to me in triumph. The postillion, who was recovered, was going to make his escape too; but Mr. Burchell ordered him at his peril to mount again, and drive back to town. Finding it impossible to resist, he reluctantly complied, though the wound he had received seemed to me, at least, to be dangerous. He continued to complain of the pain as we drove along, so that he at last excited Mr. Burchell's compassion; who, at my request, exchanged him for another at an inn where we called on our return."

"Welcome, then," cried I, "my child; and thou, her gallant deliverer, a thousand welcomes. Though our cheer is but wretched, yet our hearts are ready to receive you. And now, Mr. Burchell, as you have delivered my girl, if you think her a recompense,
she is yours; if you can stoop to an alliance with a family so poor as mine, take her, obtain her consent, as I know you have her heart, and you have mine. And let me tell you, sir, that I give you no small treasure; she has been celebrated for beauty, it is true, but that is not my meaning—I give you a treasure in her mind."

"But I suppose, sir," cried Mr. Burchell, "that you are apprised of my circumstances, and of my incapacity to support her as she deserves."

"If your present objection," replied I, "be meant as an evasion of my offer, I desist; but I know no man so worthy to deserve her as you; and if I could give her thousands, and thousands sought her from me, yet my honest brave Burchell should be my dearest choice."

To all this his silence alone seemed to give a mortifying refusal; and without the least reply to my offer, he demanded if we could not
be furnished with refreshments from the next inn; to which being answered in the affirmative, he ordered them to send in the best dinner that could be provided upon such short notice. He bespoke also a dozen of their best wine, and some cordials for me; adding with a smile, that he would stretch a little for once; and, though in a prison, asserted he was never more disposed to be merry. The waiter soon made his appearance, with preparations for dinner; a table was lent us by the jailer, who seemed remarkably assiduous; the wine was disposed in order; and two very well-dressed dishes were brought in.

My daughter had not yet heard of her poor brother's melancholy situation, and we all seemed unwilling to damp her cheerfulness by the relation. But it was in vain that I attempted to appear cheerful: the circumstances of my unfortunate son broke through all efforts to dissemble; so that I was at last obliged to damp our mirth, by relating his misfortunes, and wishing he might be permitted to share with us
in this little interval of satisfaction. After my guests were recovered from the consternation my account had produced, I requested also that Mr. Jenkinson, a fellow-prisoner, might be admitted; and the jailer granted my request with an air of unusual submission. The clanking of my son's irons was no sooner heard along the passage, than his sister ran impatiently to meet him; while Mr. Burchell, in the mean time, asked me if my son's name was George; to which replying in the affirmative, he still continued silent. As soon as my boy entered the room, I could perceive he regarded Mr. Burchell with a look of astonishment and reverence. "Come on," cried I, "my son, though we are fallen very low, yet Providence has been pleased to grant us some small relaxation from pain. Thy sister is restored to us, and there is her deliverer; to that brave man it is that I am indebted for yet having a daughter; give him, my boy, the hand of friendship — he deserves our warmest gratitude."

My son seemed all this while regardless of what I said, and still
continued fixed at a respectful distance. "My dear brother," cried his sister, "why don't you thank my good deliverer? the brave should ever love each other."

He still continued his silence and astonishment; till our guest at last perceived himself to be known, and, assuming all his native dignity, desired my son to come forward. Never before had I seen any thing so truly majestic as the air he assumed upon this occasion. The greatest object in the universe, says a certain philosopher, is a good man struggling with adversity; yet there is still a greater, which is the good man that comes to relieve it. After he had regarded my son for some time with a superior air, "I again find," said he, "unthinking boy, that the same crime." But here he was interrupted by one of the jailer's servants, who came to inform us that a person of distinction, who had driven into town with a chariot and several attendants, sent his respects to the gentleman that was with us, and begged to know when he should think proper to be waited upon. "Bid the
fellow wait,” cried our guest, “till I shall have leisure to receive him:” and then turning to my son, “I again find, sir,” proceeded he, “that you are guilty of the same offence for which you once had my reproof, and for which the law is now preparing its justest punishments. You imagine, perhaps, that a contempt of your own life gives you a right to take that of another; but where, sir, is the difference between a duellist, who hazards a life of no value, and the murderer who acts with greater security? Is it any diminution of the gamester’s fraud, when he alleges that he staked a counter?”

“Alas, sir!” cried I, “whoever you are, pity the poor misguided creature; for what he has done was in obedience to a deluded mother, who, in the bitterness of her resentment, required him, upon her blessing, to avenge her quarrel. Here, sir, is the letter, which will serve to convince you of her imprudence, and diminish his guilt.”

He took the letter, and hastily read it over. “This,” says he,
"though not a perfect excuse, is such a palliation of his fault as
induces me to forgive him. And now, sir," continued he, kindly taking
my son by the hand, "I see you are surprised at finding me here; but
I have often visited prisons upon occasions less interesting. I am
now come to see justice done a worthy man, for whom I have the
most sincere esteem. I have long been a disguised spectator of thy
father's benevolence. I have at his little dwelling enjoyed respect,
uncontaminated by flattery, and have received that happiness that
courts could not give, from the amusing simplicity round his fire-side.
My nephew has been apprised of my intentions of coming here, and
I find he is arrived; it would be wronging him and you, to condemn
him without examination; if here be injury, there shall be redress;
and this I may say without boasting, that none have taxed the in-
justice of Sir William Thornhill."

We now found that the personage whom we had long entertained
as a harmless, amusing companion, was no other than the celebrated
Sir William Thornhill, to whose virtues and singularities scarce any were strangers. The poor Mr. Burchell was, in reality, a man of large fortune and great interest, to whom senates listened with applause, and whom party heard with conviction; who was the friend of his country, but loyal to his king. My poor wife, recollecting her former familiarity, seemed to shrink with apprehension; but Sophia, who, a few moments before, thought him her own, now perceiving the immense distance to which he was removed by fortune, was unable to conceal her tears.

"Ah, sir," cried my wife, with a piteous aspect, "how is it possible that I can ever have your forgiveness? the slights you received from me the last time I had the honour of seeing you at our house, and the jokes which I audaciously threw out — these, sir, I fear, can never be forgiven."

"My dear good lady," returned he with a smile, "if you had your joke, I had my answer. I'll leave it to all the company if unterhaltenden Gaß bewirthet hatten, Niemand anders sei, als der berühmte Sir William Thornhill, dessen Tugenden und Seltsamkeiten so allgemein bekannt waren. Der arme Herr Burchell war wirklich ein Mann von beträchtlichem Vermögen und großem Einfluss; ein Mann, dem die Richter ihren Beifall zu geben und den die Parteien mit Überzeugung anzuhören pflegten. Er war der Freund seines Vaterlandes, aber zugleich ein treuer Unterthan seines Königs. Meine arme Frau, die sich ihrer früheren Dreistigkeit erinnerte, zitterte vor Angst, und Sophie, die ihn noch wenige Augenblicke zuvor als den Jährigen betrachtet hatte, und sich jetzt durch eine ungeheure Kluft von ihm getrennt fah, welche die verschiedenen Glücksumstände zwischen ihn und sie gestellt, konnte ihre Tränen nicht verbergen.


"Liebe gute Dame," erwiderte er lächelnd, "trieben Sie Ihren Scherz mit mir, so blieb ich Ihnen die Antwort darauf nicht schuldig. Die ganze Ge-
mine were not as good as yours. To say the truth, I know nobody whom I am disposed to be angry with at present, but the fellow who so frightened my little girl here! I had not even time to examine the rascal's person, so as to describe him in an advertisement. Can you tell me, Sophia, my dear, whether you should know him again?"

"Indeed, sir," replied she, "I cannot be positive; yet, now I recollect, he had a large mark over one of his eye-brows." — "I ask pardon, madam," interrupted Jenkinson, who was by, "but be so good as to inform me if the fellow wore his own red hair." — "Yes, I think so," cried Sophia. "And did your honour," continued he, turning to Sir William, "observe the length of his legs?" — "I cannot be sure of their length," cried the baronet; "but I am convinced of their swiftness; for he outran me, which is what I thought few men in the kingdom could have done." — "Please your honour," cried Jenkinson, "I know the man; it is certainly the same; the best runner in Engl-

sellschaft mag beurtheilen, ob mein Witz nicht eben so gut war, als der Jährige. In Wahrheit, ich wüsste keinen, dem ich in diesem Augenblicke zürnen könnte, als dem Schurken, der meine liebe kleine hier so erschreckt hat. Ich hatte nicht einmal so viel Zeit, den Burschen genau zu betrachten, um ihn in einem Steckbriefe beschreiben zu können. Sagen Sie mir, liebe Sophie, würden Sie ihn wohl wiedererkennen?"

land—he has beaten Pinwire, of Newcastle; Timothy Baxter is his name: I know him perfectly, and the very place of his retreat this moment. If your honour will bid Mr. Jailer let two of his men go with me, I'll engage to produce him to you in an hour at furthest.” Upon this the jailer was called, who instantly appearing, Sir William demanded if he knew him. “Yes, please your honour,” replied the jailer, “I know Sir William Thornhill well; and every body that knows any thing of him, will desire to know more of him.” — “Well, then,” said the baronet, “my request is, that you will permit this man and two of your servants to go upon a message, by my authority, and, as I am in the commission of the peace, I undertake to secure you.” — “Your promise is sufficient,” replied the other; “and you may, at a minute’s warning, send them over England whenever your honour thinks fit.”

In pursuance of the jailer’s compliance, Jenkinson was despatched in pursuit of Timothy Baxter, while we were amused with the assi-
duity of our youngest boy, Bill, who had just come in, and climbed up to Sir William's neck, in order to kiss him. His mother was immediately going to chastise his familiarity, but the worthy man prevented her; and, taking the child, all ragged as he was, upon his knee. "What, Bill, you chubby rogue!" cried he, "do you remember your old friend Burchell? And Dick, too, my honest veteran, are you here? you shall find I have not forgotten you." So saying, he gave each a large piece of gingerbread, which the poor fellows ate very heartily, as they had got that morning but a very scanty breakfast.

We now sat down to dinner, which was almost cold; but, previously, my arm still continuing painful, Sir William wrote a prescription; for he had made the study of physic his amusement, and was more than moderately skilled in the profession: this being sent to an apothecary, who lived in the place, my arm was dressed, and I found almost instantaneous relief. We were waited upon at dinner


Hierauf fegten wir uns zum Mittagessen, welches beinahe kalt geworden war. Da mich mein Arm noch immer sehr schmerzte, so hatte mir Sir William schon vorher ein Recept verschrieben, denn er hatte zu seinem Vergnügen Medicin studirt und ziemliche Fortschritte in dieser Wissenschaft gemacht. Als das verschriebene Mittel aus der Apotheke des Ortes geholt und mein Arm gehörig verbunden worden war, fühlte ich fast augenblickliche Linderung. Bei Tische
by the jailer himself, who was willing to do our guest all the honour in his power. But before we had well dined, another message was brought from his nephew, desiring permission to appear, in order to vindicate his innocence and honour; with which request the baronet complied, and desired Mr. Thornhill to be introduced.

CHAP. XXXI.

FORMER BENEVOLENCE NOW REPAID WITH UNEXPECTED INTEREST.

Mr. Thornhill made his entrance with a smile, which he seldom wanted, and was going to embrace his uncle, which the other repulsed with an air of disdain. "No fawning, sir, at present," cried the baronet, with a look of severity; "the only way to my heart is by the road of honour; but here I only see complicated instances of falsehood, cowardice, and oppression. How is it, sir, that this poor


Einunddreissigstes Kapitel.

Frühere Wohltaten werden jetzt mit unerwarteter Zinsen bezahlt.

Herr Thornhill trat lächelnd ein und ging auf seinen Oheim zu, um ihn zu umarmen; doch dieser wies ihn mit verächtlicher Miene zurück. "Keine Heuchelei, mein Herr," rief der Baron mit strengem Blicke. "Der einzige Weg zu meinem Herzen ist die Bahn der Ehre; doch hier sehe ich nur Falschheit, Feigheit und Verfolgung mit einander verbunden. Wie kommt es, daß dieser arme Mann, den Sie, wie ich weiß, Ihren Freund genannt haben, so hart behand-
man, for whom I know you professed a friendship, is used thus hardly? his daughter vilely seduced, as a recompense for his hospitality? and he himself thrown into prison, perhaps but for resenting the insult? His son too, whom you feared to face as a man —

"Is it possible, sir," interrupted his nephew, "that my uncle should object that as a crime, which his repeated instructions alone have persuaded me to avoid?"

"Your rebuke," cried Sir William, "is just; you have acted in this instance prudently and well, though not quite as your father would have done: my brother, indeed, was the soul of honour, but, thou — yes, you have acted in this instance perfectly right, and it has my warmest approbation."

"And I hope," said his nephew, "that the rest of my conduct will not be found to deserve censure. I appeared, sir, with this gentleman's daughter at some places of public amusement; thus, what was levity, scandal called by a harsher name, and it was reported that I
had debauched her. I waited on her father in person, willing to clear
the thing to his satisfaction, and he received me only with insult and
abuse. As for the rest, with regard to his being here, my attorney
and steward can best inform you, as I commit the management of
business entirely to them. If he has contracted debts, and is un-
willing, or even unable to pay them, it is their business to proceed in
this manner; and I see no hardship or injustice in pursuing the most
legal means of redress."

“If this,” cried Sir William, “be as you have stated it, there
is nothing unpardonable in your offences; and, though your con-
duct might have been more generous, in not suffering this gentleman
to be oppressed by subordinate tyranny, yet it has been at least
equitable.”

“He cannot contradict a single particular,” replied the squire;
“I defy him to do so, and several of my servants are ready to attest
what I say. Thus, sir,” continued he, finding that I was silent, (for

had. Später besuchte ich ihren Vater, um ihn über diese Sache gehört auf-
zuklären und zu beruhigen. Doch ich wurde mit Schmähungen und Beleidi-
gungen empfangen. Was übrigen seine Gefangenschaft betriift, so können
mein Sachwalt und mein Haushofsmeister Ihnen darüber die beste Auskunft
gaben, denen ich die Geschäftsführung gänzlich übertragen. Wenn er Schulden
gemacht und sie nicht bezahlen will oder kann, so ist es ihre Pflicht, auf diese
Weise zu verfahren, und ich finde weder Härte noch Ungerechtigkeit in der An-
wendung des Gesetzes.”

„Wenn sich die Sache verhält, wie Sie sie darstellen,“ erwiederte Sir
William, „so finde ich in Ihrem Verfahren nichts Unverzeihliches: grossmütiger
wäre es freilich gewesen, wenn Sie diesen Herrn nicht der tyranischen Behan-
lung Ihrer Beamten unterworfen hätten; doch den Gesetzen nach lässt sich nichts
dagegen einwenden."

„Er wird nicht einen einzigen Punkt läugnen können,“ erwiederte der
Gutsberr. „Ich fordere ihn auf, es zu thun. Mehrere meiner Diener sind
bereit, meine Aussagen zu bestätigen. Und so, mein Herr,“ fuhr er fort, als
in fact I could not contradict him,) "thus, sir, my own innocence is vindicated. But though at your entreaty I am ready to forgive this gentleman every other offence, yet his attempts to lessen me in your esteem, excite a resentment that I cannot govern; and this, too, at a time when his son was actually preparing to take away my life — this, I say, was such guilt, that I am determined to let the law take its course. I have here the challenge that was sent me, and two witnesses to prove it; one of my servants has been wounded dangerously; and even though my uncle himself should dissuade me, (which I know he will not,) yet I will see public justice done, and he shall suffer for it."

"Thou monster," cried my wife, "hast thou not had vengeance enough already, but must my poor boy feel thy cruelty? I hope that good Sir William will protect us; for my son is as innocent as a child, I am sure he is, and never did harm to man."

"Madam," replied the good man, "your wishes for his safety are
not greater than mine; but I am sorry to find his guilt too plain; and if my nephew persists —"

But the appearance of Jenkinson and the jailer's two servants now called off our attention, who entered hauling in a tall man, very genteelly dressed, and answering the description already given of that ruffian who had carried off my daughter.

"Here," cried Jenkinson, pulling him in, "here we have him; and if ever there was a candidate for Tyburn, this is one."

The moment Mr. Thornhill perceived the prisoner, and Jenkinson who had him in custody, he seemed to shrink backward with terror. His face became pale with conscious guilt, and he would have withdrawn; but Jenkinson, who perceived his design, stopped him. "What, squire," cried he, "are you ashamed of your two old acquaintances, Jenkinson and Baxter? But this is the way that all great men forget their friends, though I am resolved we will not forget you. Our prisoner, please your honour," continued he, turning to Sir William,
"has already confessed all. This is the gentleman reported to be
dangerously wounded: he declares that it was Mr. Thornhill who first
put him upon this affair; that he gave him the clothes he now wears,
to appear like a gentleman, and furnished him with a post-chaise. The
plan was laid between them, that he should carry off the young lady to
a place of safety, and that there he should threaten and terrify her; but
Mr. Thornhill was to come in, in the mean time, as if by accident, to
her rescue, and that they should fight awhile, and then he was to run
off, by which Mr. Thornhill would have the better opportunity of
gaining her affections himself under the character of her defender."

Sir William remembered the coat to have been frequently worn by
his nephew, and all the rest the prisoner himself confirmed by a more
circumstantial account; concluding, that Mr. Thornhill had often de-
declared to him, that he was in love with both sisters at the same time.

"Heavens!" cried Sir William, "what a viper have I been fostering
in my bosom! And so fond of public justice, too, as he seemed to

von dem man vorgegeben, daß er gefährlich verwundet worden. Er erklärt,
Herr Thornhill habe ihn zuerst zu diesem Unternehmen aufgesordert und ihm
diese Kleider geborgt, um als Mann von Stande erscheinen zu können; auch
habe er für eine Postkutsche gesorgt. Nach ihrem gemeinschaftlich entworfenen
Plan habe er die junge Dame an einen sichern Ort bringen und durch Droh-
ungen schrecken sollen. Dann aber wollte Herr Thornhill wie durch Zufall zu
ihrer Rettung erscheinen. Anfangs wollten sie zum Schein ein wenig mit ein-
ander fechten und dann sollte Baxter die Flucht ergreifen, wodurch sich Herrn
Thornhill die beste Gelegenheit bot, sich unter der Maske eines Beschützers die
Gunst der Dame zu erwerben."

Sir William erinnerte sich, daß sein Neffe jene Kleider oft getragen, und
der Gefangene bestätigte alles Uebrige in einem ausführlichen Berichte, den er
damit schloß, daß Herr Thornhill ihm oft erklärt habe, er sei zu gleicher Zeit
in beide Schwestern verliebt.

"Gerechter Himmel!" rief Sir William, „welche Natter habe ich in meinem
Busen genährt! Wie redete er der Ausübung der Gerechtigkeit das Wort! Aber
be! But he shall have it — secure him, Mr. Jailer — yet, hold: I fear there is no legal evidence to detain him."

Upon this, Mr. Thornhill, with the utmost humility, entreated that two such abandoned wretches might not be admitted as evidences against him; but that his servants should be examined. "Your servants!" replied Sir William; "wretch, call them yours no longer. But come, let us hear what those fellows have to say: let his butler be called."

When the butler was introduced, he soon perceived by his former master's looks, that all his power was now over. "Tell me," cried Sir William, sternly, "have you ever seen your master, and that fellow dressed up in his clothes, in company together?" — "Yes, please your honour," cried the butler, "a thousand times: he was the man that always brought him his ladies." — "How!" interrupted young Mr. Thornhill; "this to my face?" — "Yes," replied the butler, "or to any man's face. To tell you a truth, Master Thornhill, I never either loved you or liked you, and I don't care if I tell you now a piece of
my mind." — "Now then," cried Jenkinson, "tell his honour whether you know any thing of me." — "I can't say," replied the butler, "that I know much good of you. The night that gentleman's daughter was deluded to our house, you were one of them." — "So then," cried Sir William, "I find you have brought a very fine witness to prove your innocence; thou stain to humanity! to associate with such wretches! But," continuing his examination, "you tell me, Mr. Butler, that this was the person who brought him this old gentleman's daughter."

"No, please your honour," replied the butler, "he did not bring her, for the squire himself undertook that business, but he brought the priest that pretended to marry them." — "It is but too true," cried Jenkinson, "I cannot deny it; that was the employment assigned to me; and I confess it to my confusion."

"Good Heavens!" exclaimed the worthy baronet, "how every new discovery of his villany alarms me! All his guilt is now too plain, and I find his present prosecution was dictated by tyranny, cowardice, and
revenge. At my request, Mr. Jailer, set this young officer, now your prisoner, free, and trust to me for the consequences. I will make it my business to set the affair in a proper light to my friend, the magistrate who has committed him. But where is the unfortunate young lady herself? let her appear to confront this wretch. I long to know by what arts he has seduced her. Entreat her to come in. Where is she?"

"Ah! sir," said I, "that question stings me to the heart. I was once indeed happy in a daughter, but her miseries —" Another interruption here prevented me; for who should make her appearance but Miss Arabella Wilmot, who was the next day to have been married to Mr. Thornhill. Nothing could equal her surprise at seeing Sir William and his nephew here before her; for her arrival was quite accidental. It happened that she and the old gentleman, her father, were passing through the town, on their way to her aunt's, who had insisted that her nuptials with Mr. Thornhill should be consummated
at her house; but, stopping for refreshment, they put up at an inn at the other end of the town. It was there, from the window, that the young lady happened to observe one of my little boys playing in the street, and instantly sending a footman to bring the child to her, she learned from him some account of our misfortunes, but was still kept ignorant of young Mr. Thornhill's being the cause. Though her father made several remonstrances on the improprity of her going to a prison to visit us, yet they were ineffectual: she desired the child to conduct her, which he did; and it was thus she surprised us at a juneture so unexpected.

Nor can I go on, without a reflection on those accidental meetings, which, though they happen every day, seldom excite our surprise but upon some extraordinary occasion. To what a fortuitous concurrence do we not owe every pleasure and convenience of our lives! How many seeming accidents must unite before we can be clothed or fed! The peasant must be disposed to labour, the shower must fall, the wind fill the merchant's sail, or numbers must want the usual supply.

We all continued silent for some moments, while my charming pupil (which was the name I generally gave this young lady) united in her looks compassion and astonishment, which, as I was thinking to her beauty. "Indeed, my dear Mr. Thornhill," cried she to the squire, who she supposed was come here to salute, and at once oppress us, "I take it a little unkindly that you should come here without me, or never inform me of the situation of a family so dear to both: you know I should take as much pleasure in contributing to the relief of my reverend olde master here, whom I shall ever esteem, as you can. But I find that, like your uncle, you take a pleasure in doing good in secret."

"He find pleasure in doing good!" cried Sir William, interrupting her: "no, my dear, his pleasures are as base as he is. You see in him, madam, as complete a villain as ever disgraced humanity; a wretch, who, after having deluded this poor man's daughter, after plotting against the innocence of her sister, has thrown the father into prison,


„Er im Verborgenen Gutes thun!“ rief Sir William, sie unterbrechend. „Nein, meine Liebe, seine Freuden sind so gemein, wie er selber. In ihm, mein Fräulein, sehen Sie einen so vollendeten Schurken, wie nur je einer die menschliche Natur geschändet — einen Eleden, der erst dieses armen Mannes Tochter verführt, dann der Unschuld ihrer Schwester nachgestellt, hierauf den Vater ins
and the eldest son into fetters, because he had the courage to face his betrayer! And give me leave, madam, now to congratulate you upon an escape from the embraces of such a monster."

"O goodness," cried the lovely girl, "how have I been deceived! Mr. Thornhill informed me, for certain, that this gentleman’s eldest son, Captain Primrose, was gone off to America with his new-married lady."

"My sweetest miss," cried my wife, "he has told you nothing but falsehoods. My son George never left the kingdom, nor ever was married. Though you have forsaken him, he has always loved you too well to think of any body else; and I have heard him say he would die a bachelor for your sake." She then proceeded to expatiate upon the sincerity of her son’s passion; she set his duel with Mr. Thornhill in a proper light; from thence she made a rapid digression to the squire’s debaucheries, his pretended marriages; and ended with a most insulting picture of his cowardice.
“Good Heavens!” cried Miss Wilmot, “how very near have I been to the brink of ruin! but how great is my pleasure to have escaped it! Ten thousand falsehoods has this gentleman told me! He had, at last, art enough to persuade me that my promise to the only man I esteemed was no longer binding, since he had been unfaithful. By his falsehoods I was taught to detest one equally brave and generous.”

But by this time my son was freed from the encumbrances of justice, as the person supposed to be wounded was detected to be an impostor. Mr. Jenkinson also, who had acted as his valet-de-chambre, had dressed up his hair, and furnished him with whatever was necessary to make a genteel appearance. He now, therefore, entered, handsomely dressed in his regimentals, and, without vanity, (for I am above it,) he appeared as handsome a fellow as ever wore a military dress. As he entered, he made Miss Wilmot a modest and distant bow, for he was not, as yet, acquainted with the change which the

„Gütiger Himmel!” rief Fräulein Wilmot, „wie nahe bin ich dem Rande des Verderbens gewesen, doch wie groß ist meine Freude, demselben entgangen zu sein! Zehntausend Lügen hat mir dieser Mensch vorgeseagt. Endlich gelang es ihm, mich zu überreden, daß mein Versprechen, welches ich dem einzigen Manne gegeben, den ich achtete, nicht mehr bindend für mich sei, da er mir untreu geworden. Durch seine Lügen brachte er mich dahin, einen Mann zu verabscheuen, der gleich tapfer und edelmüthig ist.”

Während dieser Zeit war mein Sohn aus seiner Haft befreit worden, da der Mann, den er sollte verwundet haben, sich als einen Betrüger ausgewiesen hatte. Herr Jenkinson hatte ihm als Kammerdiener gedient, sein Haar frisiert und ihm alles Nötige verschafft, um anständig erscheinen zu können. Als er nun in der Uniform seines Regiments eintrat, muß ich ohne Eitelkeit (denn darüber bin ich hinaus) gestehen, daß ich nie einen schöneren Mann in militärischer Tracht gesehen. Bei seinem Eintritt verbeugte er sich höflich, aber etwas zurückhaltend gegen Fräulein Wilmot; denn er mußte noch nicht, welche günstige Wirkung die Beredsamkeit seiner Mutter hervorgebracht hatte. Doch vermochte
eloquence of his mother had wrought in his favour. But no decorums could restrain the impatience of his blushing mistress to be forgiven. Her tears, her looks, all contributed to discover the real sensations of her heart, for having forgotten her former promise, and having suffered herself to be deluded by an impostor. My son appeared amazed at her condescension, and could scarce believe it real. "Sure, madam," cried he, "this is but delusion; I can never have merited this! To be blessed thus, is to be too happy!" — "No, sir," replied she, "I have been deceived, basely deceived; else nothing could have ever made me unjust to my promise. You know my friendship, you have long known it; but forget what I have done, and, as you once had my warmest vows of constancy, you shall now have them repeated; and be assured, that if your Arabella cannot be yours, she shall never be another's." — "And no other's shall you be," cried Sir William, "if I have any influence with your father."

This hint was sufficient for my son Moses, who immediately flew


Dieser Wink war für meinen Sohn Moses hinreichend, fogleich in den
to the inn where the old gentleman was, to inform him of every circumstance that had appened. But, in the mean time, the squire perceiving that he was on every side undone, now finding that no hopes were left from flattery or dissimulation, concluded that his wisest way would be to turn and face his pursuers. Thus, laying aside all shame, he appeared the open and hardy villain. "I find then," cried he, "that I am to expect no justice here; but I am resolved it shall be done me. You shall know, sir," turning to Sir William, "I am no longer a poor dependent upon your favours. I scorn them. Nothing can keep Miss Wilmot's fortune from me, which, I thank her father's assiduity, is pretty large. The articles, and a bond for her fortune are signed, and safe in my possession. It was her fortune, not her person, that induced me to wish for this match; and, possessed of the one, let who will take the other."

This was an alarming blow: Sir William was sensible of the justness of his claims, for he had been instrumental in drawing up Gaßhof zu eilen, wo sich der alte Herr befand, um ihm von dem Vorsalle Nachricht zu ertheilen. Der Gutsberr sah jetzt ein, daß er gänzlich verloren sei und sich weder durch Schmeichelei noch durch Verstellung retten könne. Er hielt es deshalb für's Müßige, seinen Feinden jetzt entgegen zu treten, und alle Scham verläugnend, zeigte er sich als ein frecher Schurke. "Ich sehe wohl," sagte er, "daß ich hier keine Gerechtigkeit zu erwarten habe; doch bin ich entschlossen, sie mir zu verschaffen. So wissen Sie denn, mein Herr," fuhr er fort, indem er sich zu Sir William wendete, "daß ich nicht mehr der arme Teufel bin, der von Ihrer Gnade lebt. Ich verachte diese Gnade. Keine Ränke können mir Fräulein Wilmot's Vermögen vorenthalten, welches — Dank sei es der Sparsamkeit ihres Vaters — sehr beträchtlich ist. Der Heirathsscontract und eine Verschreibung auf ihr Vermögen sind unterzeichnet und in meinem Besitze. Ihr Vermögen war es, nicht ihre Person, was mich zu dieser Verbindung veranlaßte; und da ich nun im Besitze des Einen bin, mag die Andere nehmen, wer da will."

Dies war ein empfindlicher Schlag, und Sir William mußte die Nichtigkeit seiner Ansprüche um so mehr anerkennen, da er selber bei der Abfassung
the marriage-articles himself. Miss Wilmot, therefore, perceiving that her fortune was irretrievably lost, turning to my son, asked if the loss of fortune could lessen her value to him. "Though fortune," said she, "is out of my power, at least I have my hand to give."

"And that, madam," cried her real lover, "was, indeed, all that you ever had to give; at least, all that I ever thought worth the acceptance. And I now protest, my Arabella, by all that's happy, your want of fortune this moment increases my pleasure, as it serves to convince my sweet girl of my sincerity."

Mr. Wilmot now entering, seemed not a little pleased at the danger his daughter had just escaped, and readily consented to a dissolution of the match. But, finding, that her fortune, which was secured to Mr. Thornhill by bond, would not be given up, nothing could exceed his disappointment. He now saw that his money must all go to enrich one who had no fortune of his own. He could bear...
his being a rascal, but to want an equivalent to his daughter's fortune was wormwood. He sat, therefore, for some minutes, employed in the most mortifying speculations, till Sir William attempted to lessen his anxiety. "I must confess, sir," cried he, "that your present disappointment does not entirely displease me. Your immoderate passion for wealth is now justly punished. But though the young lady cannot be rich, she has still a sufficient competence to give content. Here you see an honest young soldier, who is willing to take her without fortune: they have long loved each other; and, for the friendship I bear his father, my interest shall not be wanting in his promotion. Leave, then, that ambition which disappoints you, and for once admit that happiness which courts your acceptance."

"Sir William," replied the old gentleman, "be assured I never yet forced her inclinations, nor will I now. If she still continues to love this young gentleman, let her have him with all my heart. There is still, thank Heaven, some fortune left, and your promise will make


"Sir William," versetzte der alte Herr, "seien Sie überzeugt, daß ich nie ihrer Neigung Zwang anhat; und auch jetzt will ich es nicht thun. Wenn sie diesen jungen Herrn noch liebt, so nehme sie ihn von ganzem Herzen. Dem Himmel sei Dank, es ift noch etwas Vermögen übrig, und Ihr Versprechen
it something more. Only let my old friend here,” (meaning me,) “give me a promise of settling six thousand pounds upon my girl, if ever he should come to his fortune, and I am ready, this night, to be the first to join them together.”

As it now remained with me to make the young couple happy, I readily made a promise of making the settlement he required; which, to one who had such little expectations as I, was no great favour. We had now, therefore, the satisfaction of seeing them fly into each other’s arms in a transport. “After all my misfortunes,” cried my son George, “to be thus rewarded! Sure this is more than

thut auch etwas. Nur muß mein alter Freund hier (er meinte mich) mir ge-

lohen, meiner Tochter sechs tausend Pfund auszuseren, wenn er wieder zu

seinem Vermögen gelangen sollte; dann bin ich bereit, sie noch diesen Abend

mit einander zu verbinden.”

Da es jetzt nur von mir abhing, das junge Paar glücklich zu machen, war

ich sehr bereit, das gewünschte Versprechen zu geben, welches bei meinen ge-

ringen Erwartungen keine große Gunst war. Jetzt hatten wir die Freude, zu

sehen, wie sie einander voll Entzüden umarmten. „Nach all meinem Missge-

schick so belohnt zu werden!” rief Georg. „Gewiß, das ist mehr, als ich je

hoffen konnte. Nach einer Zwischenzeit des Kammerers alle meine Wünsche ge
I could ever have presumed to hope for. To be possessed of all that's good, and after such an interval of pain — my warmest wishes could never rise so high!” — “Yes, my George,” returned his lovely bride, “now let the wretch take my fortune: since you are happy without it, so am I. O what an exchange have I made from the basest of men to the dearest, best! Let him enjoy our fortune: I now can be happy even in indigence.” — “And I promise you,” cried the squire with a malicious grin, “that I shall be very happy with what you despise.” — “Hold, hold, sir,” cried Jenkinson; “there are two words to that bargain. As for that lady's fortune, sir, you shall never touch a single stiver of it. Pray, your honour,” continued he to Sir William, “can the squire have this lady's fortune if he be married to another?” — “How can you make such a simple demand?” replied the baronet: “undoubtedly he cannot.” — “I am sorry for that,” cried Jenkinson; ‘for, as this gentleman and I have been old fellow-sporters, I have a friendship for him. But I must declare, well as I love him, that his
contract is not worth a tobacco-stopper; for he is married already." — "You lie like a rascal!" returned the squire, who seemed roused by this insult; "I never was legally married to any woman." — "Indeed, begging your honour's pardon," replied the other, "you were; and I hope you will show a proper return of friendship to your own honest Jenkinson, who brings you a wife; and if the company restrain their curiosity a few minutes, they shall see her." So saying, he went off with his usual celerity, and left us all unable to form any probable conjecture as to his design. "Ay, let him go," cried the squire; "whatever else I may have done, I defy him there. I am too old now to be frightened with squibs."

"I am surprised," said the baronet, "what the fellow can intend by this. Some low piece of humour, I suppose." — "Perhaps, sir," replied I, "he may have a more serious meaning. For when we reflect on the various schemes this gentleman has laid to seduce innocence, perhaps some one, more artful than the rest, has been found able to
deceive him. When we consider what numbers he has ruined, how many parents now feel with anguish the infamy and the contamination which he has brought into their families, it would not surprise me if some of them — Amazement! Do I see my lost daughter? Do I hold her? It is, my life, my happiness! I thought thee lost, my Olivia, yet still I hold thee, and still thou shalt live to bless me!" The warmest transports of the fondest lover were not greater than mine, when I saw him introduce my child, and held my daughter in my arms, whose silence only spoke her raptures. "And art thou returned to me, my darling," cried I, "to be my comfort in age?" — "That she is," cried Jenkinson, "and make much of her; for she is your own honourable child, and as honest a woman as any in the whole room, let the other be who she will. And as for you, squire, as sure as you stand there, this young lady is your lawful wedded wife; and to convince you that I speak nothing but the truth, here is the licence by which you were married together." So saying, he put the licence into
the baronet's hands, who read it, and found it perfect in every respect. "And now, gentlemen," continued he, "I find you are surprised at all this; but a very few words will explain the difficulty. That there squire of renown, for whom I have a great friendship, (but that's between ourselves,) has often employed me in doing odd little things for him. Among the rest, he commissioned me to procure him a false licence and a false priest, in order to deceive this young lady. But as I was very much his friend, what did I do, but went and got a true licence and a true priest, and married them both as fast as the cloth could make them. Perhaps you'll think it was generosity made me do all this. But no: (to my shame I confess it:) my only design was to keep the licence, and let the squire know that I could prove it upon him whenever I thought proper, and so make him come down whenever I wanted money." A burst of pleasure now seemed to fill the whole apartment; our joy even reached the common-room, where the prisoners themselves sympathised.

Happiness was expanded over every face, and even Olivia’s cheeks seemed flushed with pleasure. To be thus restored to reputation, to friends, and fortune at once, was a rapture sufficient to stop the progress of decay, and restore former health and vivacity. But perhaps, among all, there was not one who felt sincerer pleasure than I. Still holding the dear loved child in my arms, I asked my heart if these transports were not delusion. “How could you,” cried I, turning to Jenkinson, “how could you add to my miseries by the story of her death? But it matters not; my pleasure at finding her again is more than a recompense for the pain.”

“As to your question,” replied Jenkinson, “that is easily answered. I thought the only propable means of freeing you from prison, was by submitting to the squire, and consenting to his marriage with the other young lady. But this you had vowed never to grant while your
daughter was living; there was, therefore, no other method to bring things to bear, but by persuading you that she was dead. I prevailed on your wife to join in the deceit, and we have not had an opportunity of undeceiving you till now."

In the whole assembly there now appeared only two faces that did not glow with transport. Mr. Thornhill's assurance had entirely forsaken him; he now saw the gulf of infamy and want before him, and trembled to take the plunge. He therefore fell on his knees before his uncle, and in a voice of piercing misery implored compassion. Sir William was going to spurn him away, but at my request he raised him, and after pausing a few moments, "Thy vices, crimes, and ingratitude," cried he, "deserve no tenderness; yet thou shalt not be entirely forsaken; a bare competence shall be supplied to support the wants of life, but not its follies. This young lady, thy wife, shall be put in possession of a third part of that fortune which once was thine; and from her tenderness alone thou art to expect any extra-
ordinary supplies for the future." He was going to express his gratitude for such kindness in a set speech; but the baronet prevented him, by bidding him not aggravate his meanness, which was already but too apparent. He ordered him at the same time to be gone, and from all his former domestics to chose one, and such as he should think proper, which was all that should be granted to attend him.

As soon as he left us, Sir William very politely stepped up to his new niece with a smile, and wished her joy. His example was followed by Miss Wilmot and her father; my wife, too, kissed her daughter with much affection, as, to use her own expression, she was now made an honest woman of. Sophia and Moses followed in turn, and even our benefactor Jenkinson desired to be admitted to that honour. Our satisfaction seemed scarce capable of increase. Sir William, whose greatest pleasure was in doing good, now looked round, with a countenance open as the sun, and saw nothing but joy in the looks of all except that of my daughter Sophia, who, for some reasons we could

allein hast Du künftig einen außerordentlichen Zuschuss zu erwarten." — Thornhill wollte eben seinen Dank für diese Güte in einer zierlichen Rede aus sprechen, als der Baronet ihn daran verhinderte und ihm rieth, seine Niederträchtigkeit, die er schon so klar an den Tag gelegt, nicht noch zu vergrößern. Zugleich befahl er ihm, sich zu entfernen und sich unter seinen bisherigen Dienern einen nach seinem Belieben auszuwählen, da es ihm nicht erlaubt sein solle, mehr zu halten.

not comprehend, did not seem perfectly satisfied. "I think now," cried he with a smile, "that all the company, except one or two, seem perfectly happy. There only remains an act of justice for me to do. You are sensible, sir," continued he, turning to me, "of the obligations we both owe to Mr. Jenkinson; and it is but just we should both reward him for it. Miss Sophia will, I am sure, make him very happy, and he shall have from me five hundred pounds as her fortune; and upon this I am sure they can live very comfortably together. Come, Miss Sophia, what say you to this match of my making? — will you have him?" My poor girl seemed almost sinking into her mother's arms at the hideous proposal. "Have him, sir," cried she faintly; no, sir, never!" — "What!" cried he again, "not Mr. Jenkinson, your benefactor; a handsome young fellow, with five hundred pounds, and good expectations?" — "I beg, sir," returned she, scarce able to speak, "that you'll desist, and not make me so very wretched." — "Was ever such obstinacy known?" cried he again, "to refuse the man

whom the family has such infinite obligations to, who has preserved your sister, and who has five hundred pounds? What, not have him!" — "No, sir, never," replied she, angrily; "I'd sooner die first!" — "If that be the case, then," cried he, "if you will not have him — I think I must have you myself." And so saying, he caught her to his breast with ardour. "My loveliest, my most sensible of girls," cried he, "how could you ever think your own Burchell could deceive you, or that Sir William Thornhill could ever cease to admire a mistress that loved him for himself alone? I have for some years sought for a woman, who, a stranger to my fortune, could think I had merit as a man. After having tried in vain, even among the pert and the ugly, how great at last must be my rapture, to have made a conquest over such sense and such heavenly beauty!" Then turning to Jenkinson, "As I cannot, sir, part with this young lady myself, for she has taken a fancy to the cut of my face, all the recompense I can make is, to give you her fortune, and you may call upon my steward to-morrow for
five hundred pounds." Thus we had all our compliments to repeat, and Lady Thornhill underwent the same round of ceremony that her sister had done before. In the mean time, Sir William's gentleman appeared, to tell us that the equipages were ready to carry us to the inn, where every thing was prepared for our reception. My wife and I led the van, and left those gloomy mansions of sorrow. The generous baronet ordered forty pounds to be distributed among the prisoners, and Mr. Wilmot, induced by his example, gave half that sum. We were received below by the shouts of the villagers, and I saw and shook by the hand two or three of my honest parishioners, who where among the number. They attended us to our inn, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided, and coarser provision distributed in great quantities among the populace.

After supper, as my spirits were exhausted by the alternation of pleasure and pain which they had sustained during the day, I asked permission to withdraw; and leaving the company in the midst of their
mirth, as soon as I found myself alone, I poured out my heart in gratitude to the Giver of joy as well as sorrow, and then slept undisturbed till morning.

und mich allein sah, ergoß ich meine Dankgefühle im Gebete zu dem Geber der Freuden und des Kammers, und schlief dann ungestört bis zum Morgen.
CHAP. XXXII.

THE CONCLUSION.

The next morning, as soon as I awaked, I found my eldest son sitting at my bed-side, who came to increase my joy with another turn of fortune in my favour. First having released me from the settlement that I had made the day before in his favour, he let me know that my merchant, who had failed in town, was arrested at Antwerp, and there had given up effects to a much greater amount than what was due to his creditors. My boy's generosity pleased me almost as much as this unlooked-for good fortune. But I had some doubts whether I ought in justice to accept his offer. While I was pondering upon this, Sir William entered the room, to whom I communicated my doubts. His opinion was, that as my son was already possessed of a very affluent fortune by his marriage, I might accept his offer without hesitation. His business, however, was to inform me, that as he had

Zweiunddreißigstes Kapitel.

Schluß.

the night before sent for the licences, and expected them every hour, he hoped that I would not refuse my assistance in making all the company happy that morning. A footman entered while we were speaking, to tell us that the messenger was returned; and as I was by this time ready, I went down, where I found the whole company as merry as affluence and innocence could make them. However, as they were now preparing for a very solemn ceremony, their laughter entirely displeased me. I told them of the grave, becoming, and sublime deportment they should assume upon this mystical occasion, and read them two homilies and a thesis of my own composing, in order to prepare them. Yet they still seemed perfectly refractory and ungovernable. Even as we were going along to church, to which I led the way, all gravity had quite forsaken them, and I was often tempted to turn back in indignation. In church a new dilemma arose, which promised no easy solution. This was, which couple should be married first. My son's bride warmly insisted that Lady Thornhill (that was
to be) should take the lead; but this the other refused with equal ardour, protesting she would not be guilty of such rudeness for the world. The argument was supported for some time between both with equal obstinacy and good breeding. But as I stood all this time with my book ready, I was at last quite tired of the contest, and, shutting it, "I perceive," cried I, "that none of you have a mind to be married, and I think we had as well go back again; for I suppose there will be no business done here to-day." This at once reduced them to reason. The baronet and his lady were first married, and then my son and his lovely partner.

I had previously that morning given orders that a coach should be sent for my honest neighbour Flamborough and his family, by which means, upon our return to the inn, we had the pleasure of finding the two Miss Flamboroughs alighted before us. Mr. Jenkinson gave his hand to the eldest, and my son Moses led up the other; and I have since found that he has taken a real liking to the girl, and my
consent and bounty he shall have whenever he thinks proper to demand them. We were no sooner returned to the inn, but numbers of my parishioners, hearing of my success, came to congratulate me; but among the rest were those who rose to rescue me, and whom I formerly rebuked with such sharpness. I told the story to Sir William, my son-in-law, who went out and reproved them with great severity; but finding them quite disheartened by this harsh reproof, he gave them half-a-guinea a piece to drink his health, and raise their dejected spirits.

Soon after this we were called to a very genteel entertainment, which was dressed by Mr. Thornhill's cook. And it may not be improper to observe, with respect to that gentleman, that he now resides, in quality of companion, at a relation's house, being very well liked, and seldom sitting at the side-table, except when there is no room at the other; for they make no stranger of him. His time is pretty much taken up in keeping his relation, who is a little melancholy, in spirits,


Bald darauf wurden wir zu einem stattlichen Hochzeitsmahl geufen, welches der Hoch des Gutsherrn Thornhill zubereitet hatte. Hinsichtlich dieses Herrn muß ich noch bemerken, daß er sich gegenwärtig als Gesellschafter bei einem Verwandten aushält, wo er ziemlich wohlgetritten ist, und wo er nur dann, wenn die Tafel schon befest ist, sich gefallen lassen muß, an einem Nebentische zu speisen; denn man macht nicht viel Umstände mit ihm. Seine Zeit wendet er ziemlich gut an; sucht seinen Vetter zu erheitern, der etwas schwermütig ist, und lernt überdies das Waldborn blasen. Meine älteste Tochter
and in learning to blow the French-horn. My eldest daughter, however, still remembers him with regret; and she has even told me, though I make a great secret of it, that when he reforms she may be brought to relent. But to return, for I am not apt to digress thus: when we where to sit down to dinner, our ceremonies were going to be renewed. The question was, whether my eldest daughter, as being a matron, should not sit above the two young brides; but the debate was cut short by my son George, who proposed that the company should sit indiscriminately every gentleman by his lady. This was received with great approbation by all, excepting my wife, who I could perceive was not perfectly satisfied, as she expected to have had the pleasure of sitting at the head of the table, and carving the meat for all the company. But notwithstanding this, it is impossible to describe our good-humour. I can't say whether we had more wit among us now than usual, but I am certain we had more laughing, which answered the end as well. One jest I particularly remember: old Mr.

---

{\text{German text cannot be accurately transcribed or translated without specialized resources.}}
Wilmot drinking to Moses, whose head was turned another way, my son replied: "Madam, I thank you." Upon which the old gentleman, winking upon the rest of the company, observed that he was thinking of his mistress. At which jest I thought the two Miss Flamboroughs would have died with laughing. As soon as dinner was over, according to my old custom, I requested that the table might be taken away, to have the pleasure of seeing all my family assembled once more by a cheerful fire-side. My two little ones sat upon each knee; the rest of the company by their partners. I had nothing now on this side of the grave to wish for: all my cares were over; my pleasure was unspeakable. It now only remained that my gratitude in good fortune, should exceed my former submission in adversity.

auf die Gesundheit meines Sohnes Moses anstoßen wollte, der eben nach einer andern Richtung hinsah, antwortete dieser: "Ich danke Ihnen, mein Fräulein!" Hierauf winkte der alte Herr der übrigen Gesellschaft zu und machte die Bemerkung, Moses diente wohl an seine Geliebte. Ueber diesen Spaß lachten die beiden Fräulein Flamborough so sehr, daß ich fast glaubte, sie würden sterben.
